The MILLS, PAYTON, MOTT
and BUTLER FAMILIES

My Grandparents and Their Ancestors
Showing the Lines of Connection
with the Families who Married
into Them.

By
MABELLE MILLS KIRKBRIDE

"He only deserves to be remembered by posterity who
tresures and preserves the history of his ancestors."
—Edmund Burke

"I have ever had a pleasure in obtaining any little
anecdotes of my ancestors." —Benjamin Franklin

"I have but one lamp by which my feet are guided,
and that is the lamp of experience." —Patrick Henry

"If we are ever to create enduring peace, we must
seek its origins in human experience and in the record of
human idealism. From the story of fortitude, courage and
devotion of men and women, we create the inspirations of
youth."
—Herbert C. Hoover

Privately Printed
The Chancellor Press, Inc.
Bridgeport, Pennsylvania
1963
Dedicated to my Children
Jane Mills Kirkbride Gary
Katherine Mills Kirkbride Hamilton
Harry Carson Kirkbride, Jr.
## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Part</th>
<th>Family</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>The MILLS Family</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SHEPHERD</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Van METRE</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>The PAYTON Family</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>The MOTT Family</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEARVIN</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEERS</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OSBORN</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOODRICH</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RILEY</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOODWIN</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>The BUTLER Family</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STONE (Rev. Samuel)</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHEPARD</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARSHFIELD</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPIN</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GILBERT</td>
<td>216</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WELLS</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HULL</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOOMIS</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARVIN</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRAVES</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHELPS</td>
<td>236</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPENDIX</td>
<td>The KIRKBRIDE Family</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CARSON</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAIN and RAMSAY</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## ILLUSTRATIONS

- The Mary Susan Butler Mott Broach | Page iv
- The Log Cabin | Facing Page 7
- Andrew Jackson Mills & wf. Frances Ann Payton Mills | Page 7
- John C. Mills, Sr., Esq. and wf. Minnie Mott Mills | Page 14
- Mabelle and sister and brother | Facing Page 18
- Kirkbride children | Facing Page 22
- Marvin Mott and wf. Elizabeth Mix Mott | 72
- Edward Mott and wf. Mary Susan Butler Mott | 79
The cameo sketched above, and also used as part of the cover design, was given as a wedding present to Mary Susan Butler on February 24, 1856 when she was married to Edward Mott. This Italian carnelian is cut to represent a large white Grecian figure of a woman, resting on one knee, her hands holding a dish, from which an eagle, gracefully hovering in flight over her, is taking food. The figure, calm, serene, gentle, is ready to meet whatever the future may hold for her. Mary Susan Butler Mott was such a woman. She had been a teacher before her marriage at a time when women could little more than sign their names. Her family were all professional men and so believed in education for all.

Mary Susan Mott passed these beliefs on to five generations. This cameo was worn by Mary Susan Butler Mott of Vermont and Missouri; her daughter Minnie Mott Mills of Missouri; her granddaughter, Mabelle Mills Kirkbride of Missouri and Pennsylvania; her great-granddaughter, Jane Mills Kirkbride Gary of Pennsylvania and New York; and her great-great-granddaughter, Gretchen Kirkbride Gary of New York.
PREFACE

This modest volume has grown out of what was, at first, simply an endeavor to discover if possible who my ancestors were, the land from which they emigrated, their habitations, and the chief circumstances of their lives. This is a basic instinct of all human beings at some time in their lives. Four people at about the same time aroused and stimulated this curiosity in me.

In 1907 I was attending Washington Seminary in Washington, D. C., the president of which was Mrs. George Smallwood. She was also the State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution in the District of Columbia and was a descendant of many New England Colonial Families. Some of my personal effects attracted her attention. One day she requested that I come to her office where she asked if I appreciated the antiquity of these items. She began talking to me of my family, stressing the responsibility which had come to me from a fine, courageous ancestry of which she had some knowledge.

The second person was my noble New England grandmother, Mary Susan Butler Mott. Intermittently, she had lived in our home all during my childhood. And how I loved to have her there! She taught me to cook and to sew which has helped me so much while raising my family. She talked with me of her childhood in Vermont; of her father who was a doctor and of her saintly mother; of the hours she rode with her father on his horse as he made his calls to his rural patients; of her brothers who became great teachers; two of whom were instrumental in helping establish a fine public school system in Connecticut. She herself had taught in a Vermont country school when she was eighteen years old. We would read together a great deal and as she had many advanced ideas on the status of women—their abilities and rights—I know these ideas brushed off on me at that time. When grandmother went to church I went with her and it was one night at revival meeting in the Methodist Episcopal Church of Lancaster, Missouri, that I gave my life to Christ after grandmother had suggested that I do so. Between my grandmother and her daughter, my beautiful, artistic mother, whose dreamy memories of Lake Champlain; of her cousins there with whom she spent her school days, walking to school along the stoney banks of the Lake; fishing along its banks on
weekends; the happy hours spent in the evenings with their grandparents and relatives where love, happiness in a big comfortable stone house gave all the children a feeling of security and protection—it was the recollections of these two women that urged me for many years to find out all I could concerning the early people who settled there and who had contributed so much to the development of the early days of this country.

The fourth person who urged me on in this search was my father. He was always vitally interested in all the hobbies in which his children became interested. He was a man of strong character, courage, and integrity. During his lifetime he was the rock of security and safety behind whom all in trouble could secure help during their periods of trial and tribulation.

So many things which my father had done for me while I was still very young would come back to me in later years to give me confidence at critical periods. One day my father came home at noon, went directly to the kitchen and grabbed my mother, dancing her around and around in the kitchen and repeating again and again in a voice of joy: "My word is as good as my bond. The bankers said so today." It took me a long time to realize the full import of this day but I never forgot it. Again, he said to me: "You should put your money in the bank and let it work for you." There were three banks in the town of Lancaster, Missouri, and so when I asked him which bank to deposit our savings (probably a total of $20) he told me to take my brother and sister to all the banks and ask them how much interest they would pay for the use of our money. At dinner that night he said, "What did you find out at the banks today?" My answer was, "They all pay the same. Didn't you know that?" Then he said, "Why of course I knew it but you must be able to find out facts for yourself and then make your decisions yourself." I was less than eight years old at that time but I'm still asking questions. Another time he said when I was worrying about what to do and asked him for advice he told me to try to find out the facts so I would be sure I was right and then go ahead. "Just stand like a rock in the middle of the stream and when the water has passed over the rock you will be there still and be stronger for the experience."

In thinking of my parents while I was raising my own three children I realized more fully the great advantages that had been
mine in having a father who was fifty years ahead of his generation in his thinking concerning the status of women, economically and socially. My sister, Anna Mary Mills Simmons, and I were given educational advantages which equalled the training of my brother, Judge John C. Mills, Jr. My father must have sensed the great changes that were ahead for his daughters. So in every way my father gave me mental and financial encouragement in my hobby that was to become my avocation during my adult life.

The emphasis in this book has been on my direct lines back to the original emigrant and forward to all the descendants living in 1962. Most earlier genealogist stopped the lineage descent when the male line ended. But I have continued the lines down through both male and female ancestry to four families—those of my four grandparents; Mills and Payton, Mott and Butler. Prefacing each new line will be a chart which continues until it reaches one of these four main lines. In this way the families fit into each other genealogically and form substantially what we often see expressed graphically in the “fan”, the “tree”, the “wheel” or the “pedigree sheets.”

In colonial days the families were large; ten or twelve children were not unusual, and as there were no middle names, it is often most perplexing to decide which one of two or three of the same name is the one referred to in some church or town record. The difficulty in this work has been met to some extent by genealogical writers by putting a small superior figure at the right of the baptismal name. For instance, when MABELLE MILLS is first introduced in the sixth generation, it is written in this manner: MABELLE MILLS (JOHN C \(^5\), ANDREW JACKSON \(^4\), THOMAS \(^3\), BENJAMIN \(^2\), LEVI \(^1\)) which indicates that the father of MABELLE was JOHN C.; that his father was ANDREW JACKSON MILLS; and so on back to the first known generation.

Since much genealogical interest has its beginning in the desire to enter one or another of the patriotic societies, this has been kept constantly in mind. The requirements of these societies vary greatly, even for the same society in different states. The Society of Colonial Wars and its companion, the Society of Colonial Dames, require the ancestor from whom one claims descent to have had experience in the legislative or military fields before and during the Revolution; the Daughters of the Seventeenth Century requires serv-
ices to have been rendered not only in colonial wars from May 1617 to 1669 but aid in establishing the colonies, service in military campaigns, church membership and legislative service. The D.A.R. required service that helped the cause of Freedom, rendered during the Revolutionary period, 1775-1783. The same type of requirement is called for by the Daughters of the War of 1812.

The officers of the Train Band were chosen by the company, but were subject to the confirmation of the General Court. For this reason the appointment of an Ensign, Lieutenant, or Captain may be found in the Massachusetts and Connecticut General Court as may the election of the Deputies also. But if a man were made a Corporal or a Sergeant this has to be ascertained through some reference to him in the town or church records or on his grave stone where he is given that title. This type of record is accepted as satisfactory evidence, for titles were so highly valued that public opinion would not have allowed the misuse of them.

Modern English is usually dated from the accession of Elizabeth in 1558 but the spelling was phonetic, so that as pronunciation varied in different parts of the country, so did the spelling of names and words. It was not until after the publication of Johnson’s Dictionary in 1755 that the existing spelling can be said to have become universally received. Surnames seem to have varied even more widely in their spelling than did common words. Shakespeare wrote his own name in several forms. The English Manor house of the Pelton family was known in various records as “Peltendune”, “Peltingdon”, “Peltidone”, “Peltydon”, “Feltindone”, “Feltendon” and “Peldon”.

It is obvious that our direct ancestors double in each receding generation; each of us has four grandparents, eight great-grandparents, sixteen great, great-grandparents, and so on in geometrical progression back to the beginning. It is an astonishing fact that carried back 30 generations to the time of William the Conqueror every man and woman of to-day had in that era 1,073,741,828 ancestors, all of an equal degree to him or her. When relatives, cousins, and distant cousins inter-marry, the number of different ancestors is proportionally decreased. In this volume these intermarriages in families are indicated. A descendant of any colonial family that settled in this country between 1620 and 1640 is estimated to have a total of more than 200,000 ancestors.
The following ancestors give the related people eligibility to the Society of the Colonial Dames. After each name I have placed the date of the ancestor's arrival and if the family has a coat of arms. Since many of the descendants of these men served in the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812 but had not married into my direct line I have not included these services in this list. I have proven ten D.A.R. services for myself but never followed this very closely. At the end of this list I will enumerate the ten Revolutionary ancestors in my lines.

**Eligibility to Colonial Dames**

1. Joseph Loomis, 1638—Coat of Arms
2. Deacon William Gaylord, 1630
3. George Hull, 1629—Coat of Arms
4. Lt. Josias Hull, 1629—Coat of Arms
5. Deacon George Graves, 1636
6. Jasper Stillwell, 1638
7. Sergeant Thomas Butler—Coat of Arms
8. Rev. Samuel Stone, 1633—Coat of Arms
9. Sergeant John Shepard, 1640—Coat of Arms
10. Jonathan Gilbert, 1645
11. Honorable Thomas Wells, an early governor of Connecticut
13. William Goodwin and
14. Ozias Goodwin, brothers, about 1630
15. Jonathan Gillet, early settler of Windsor, Conn.
16. Adam Mott, 1645, Long Island
17. Reinhild Marvin, and
18. Mathew Marvin, 1635
19. John Cowles, 1640
20. Thomas Beach, before 1642
21. George Phelps, 1630
22. Edward Shephard, Mariner
23. Captain Thomas Shepherd (mills) 1705—Coat of Arms
24. Emmanuel Van Meteren, 1535—Coat of Arms
25. Yelverton Payton, 1755

**Coats of Arms**

1. Arms of Butlers of Essex
   Argent (silver) on a bend, gules (red) three chevrons
ermine. Crest—three covered cups or (gold) Butler motto: 
Comme je trauve (as I find)

2. Arms of the Stones County Essex
  Per fess or and gules. In chief three bars sable. In base, 
as many fleur-de-lis of the first. Motto-Nils Desperandum

3. Goodwin Arms
  Or, three palets sable, on a chief gules as many 
martlets of the field

4. Hull Arms
  Sable a chevron ermine between three talbots heads, 
erased argent. Crest—a Talbots head erased between two 
camel branches ppt—united at the top.

5. Van Meteren Coat of Arms of Holland was quartered:
  First and fourth of silver with a fleur de lis red (gules) 
  with second and third of gold (yellow) accompanied with 
eight martlets of the outer ring—same color arranged in 
the orle, that is around the outer rim of the shield. 
The crest, a fleur de lis (The fleur de lis was the emblem 
of France)

6. Phelps Arms—from Burk's Armory
  Phelps (Russell Square, London) per pale or and at a. 
The coat of arms is a lion rampant, six crosses or croslets. 
"Phelp Family by Phelps and Servine p. 53, Vol. 1.)

7. Shepherds of Shepherdstown, Virginia.
  Sa a fesse ar: in chief thee pale axes of the second: 
crest: on a mount vert, a stag lodged requard or volved 
on the shoulder, gn. Burke's general armory, Ed. 1878, 
p. 20; also Fairbairn's Crests, plate 51, crest 9. The Vir­
ginia family Crest, an arrow protrudes from the wounded 
shoulder while in the English crest the wound alone is 
shown.

8. Shepard Family
  Gules three battle axes on a chief ermine crest two 
battle axes in saltire or. Motto: "Fide et Virtute"

Some of these coats of arms are from genealogies of the re-
spective families and some from Burke's "Landed Gentry and 
Baronetage". You will find all these heraldic terms in your dic-
tionary.
The following men are in my line of descent and served in the struggle for Independence and have been accepted by the Daughters of the Revolution:—

1. Capt. Benjamin Marvin
2. William Shephard
3. Isaac Butler
4. Joseph Mott
5. Lt. Samuel Stone Butler
6. Samuel Mix
7. Jehiel Hull
8. Corp. Uriah Stone
9. Levi Mills
10. Yelverton Payton

Little need be said concerning the accuracy of this record. No one who has undertaken any genealogical work can confidently guarantee an entire accuracy, particularly in a first edition. Baptismal, town, probate records, inscriptions on grave stones and obituaries do not always agree. Even members of the same family differ as to dates. There is also always the possibility of error in making copies. It has been my earnest effort to be accurate and to pass on to the coming generations this volume as my tribute to the courage, endurance and sublime faith of the founders of our great country.

To all who have assisted in the collection of these data, and they are too numerous to be specified here, I tender my heart felt thanks. I must extend my deep gratitude to Kenneth H. Hallman who has given me so much help and advice in typing and arranging this material. Without him the book would have ended in a mass of scrambled material, nothing more.

MABELLE MILLS KIRKBRIDE

917 Green Street
Norristown, Pennsylvania
December 1, 1962
HISTORICAL NOTES

In early Colonial days titles of address meant something. Distinction among the various levels of society were for a long time carefully observed. “Mr.” was a title of respect awarded only to those who held office in church or state, professional men, merchants, captains of vessels, officers in the militia or of the rank commonly called gentlemen. In Connecticut the prefix of “Mr.” embraced clergymen, planters of good family and estate who were members of the General Court, those educated at a University either in a civil or ecclesiastical way and who had been well born.

Comparatively few of the deputies from the several towns, even though they might be returned year after year, were honored with this title, for there were scores of men of good family and honorable station who did not possess all the requisite qualities of masters. The minister was simply “Mr.”: the title of “Reverend” was rarely bestowed except in such phrases as “our reverend Pastor”. In the Connecticut Colony up to the time of its union with the New Haven Colony in 1665 only 206 had been given the title of “Mr.” A case as reported in the Massachusetts Records, Vol. 1, p. 92, shows that the deprivation of the title of “Mr.” was a degradation sometimes inflicted by the Courts: “It is ordered that Josias Plastome, for stealing four baskets of corn from the Indians, shall return them eight baskets, be fined five shillings and hereafter be called by the name of Josias and not Mr. as he formerly used to be.” A man not entitled to the distinction of “Mr.” was called “Goodman” and his wife “Goodwife” or “Goody.”

The wife of a man called “Mr.” was “Mrs.” but this title as well as “Mistress,” “Dame”, and “Madam” were titles of honor and respect which were bestowed without any reference to the marriage relation also on unmarried women of high social standing, saintly character or venerable age. The marriage of Governor Bradstreet’s daughter, Dorothy, is on records as “Mrs. Dorothy Bradstreet.”

Military titles were held in high repute among the Colonists for great were the honors of the officers of the train band. A Corporal was on the road to distinction. His office was occasionally, but not usually, attached to his name. A Sergeant had attained
distinction, and his title was never omitted. An Ensign or a Lieu­
tenant was quite lifted above the heads of his fellows and a
Captain was a man of the highest standing and influence in the
community. The officers of the train band ranked next to the
minister and deacon when the church sittings were allotted, and
on all occasions they took preference of the untitled multitude.

Before a member of any of the early Massachusetts settlements
could exercise the right of suffrage or hold any public office he
must be made a "Freeman" either by the General Court or the
Quarterly Courts. The Quarterly Courts date from 1643 when
the province was divided into counties or shires. A man desiring
to become a Freeman was required to produce evidence that he
was a respectable member of some Congregational Church. The
Act requiring this was passed by the General Court on May 18,
1731 and was called forth by the first appearance of dissent in
religious opinions. Copies of the Oath may be found in the Massa­
oath the Freeman was eligible to vote for the officers and magis­
trates of the Colony and to have a voice and vote in town meeting.
For thirty years the franchise was strictly limited to church mem­
ers who had taken the Freeman’s oath.

An “admitted inhabitant” was a Freeholder who was able to
pay a single “County rate” tax of ten shillings. He must be vouched
for as an orthodox in religion, a member of the church in good
standing, 24 years old, head of a family and a householder settled
within the jurisdiction of the town where he sought admission.

The Massachusetts, Plymouth, Rhode Island and Connecticut
settlers bought every inch of land contained in these colonies from
the native proprietors with the exception of the Pequot country
which was taken by right of conquest, as the war which the Pequots
had brought upon themselves had so thoroughly dispersed and
exterminated them that there was no one left to give title or receive
payment.

An “original proprietor” was a term given to each one of a
body of men, who in making a settlement, purchased a tract of
land from the Indians through a grant of the General Court.
Wethersfield, Connecticut, for instance, was bought by a company
known as “The Thirty-four Men” or Proprietors, who entered into
an agreement with the rest of the Town and with the church, by
which both were given such portion of the land as might be necessary for their respective wants. For this free grant the government protection of the town and the instruction and spiritual guidance of the church seem to have been held to be a reasonable and sufficient compensation. The right of the Proprietor could be exchanged or left by will. Generally on removal such rights were sold to newcomers or someone of the Inhabitants by such purchase added to his own rights. The Proprietors, as such had no political rights: it was only in the capacity of admitted Inhabitants that they voted in the town meeting in Connecticut.

An Inhabitant was one who by virtue of his reputable life and conversation had been admitted as such by the majority of the voters in the town to which he sought admission. He was obliged to take the Oath of Fidelity (Connecticut Colonial Records, Vol. I, p. 62) and while he was not then a Freeman, he only needed to make application to the General Court to become one.

The office of Ruling Elder was one of much dignity and honor in the first New England churches. He represented that part of the executive power that did not fall specially within the province of the pastor. His business was to keep strict watch over all the brethren and sisters and see that they demeaned themselves in an orderly and godly manner. It was his duty to warn the careless, admonish the wayward and to present the incorrigible before the proper tribunal for discipline. He was also to go from house to house like a ministering angel and visit the sick and afflicted and pray with them. In the absence of the pastor and teacher he was also to pray with the congregation on the Sabbath and other stated days of worship and expound the Scriptures to them.

These duties were at times of no little difficulty for they were liable to traverse at one extreme the duties and rights of the pastorate, and at the other to come in conflict with the rights and responsibilities of the brotherhood. This liability became at times an annoying reality, so that within fifty years of the New England settlement the office fell into neglect and was soon generally abandoned.

The distinction made between the two officers, Pastor and Teacher, in the primitive New England church was supposed to be based on Scripture and to be practically important. This distinction is as well stated as anywhere in an "Answer" of certain "Reverend
Brethren" in New England sent in 1639 to certain inquiries addressed to them in 1637 by "many Puritan Ministers" in Old England. Among a number of inquiries was this: "What essential difference put you between the Office of Pastor and Teacher, and do you observe the same difference inviolably?" This reply was given: "And for the Teacher and Pastor, the difference between them lyes in this that the one is principally to attend upon points of knowledge and doctrine, though not without Application: and the other to points of Practice, though not without Doctrine."

Both were preachers, but the Pastor's function as a preacher was thought to have reference to the practical life and behavior: the Teacher's to doctrine and faith. Both had oversight of the flock but the Pastor was supposed to be the shepherd and feeder: the Teacher the guide and warder. Both were to be vigilant against error but the Pastor chiefly in the matters of practice, the Teacher in matters of belief. Both gave their whole time to the work of the ministry and were supported by the common funds of the congregation. Yet it is obvious that the distinction between these two offices was an obscure one, and that each was likely to be often taking on the features of the other. The Pastor could not preach much without dealing with matters of doctrine and the Teacher could not instruct long without dealing with matters of practice.

The Minister in the early days was generally the most conspicuous figure in the community. He was chosen and paid by the town; his sermons were listened to by the town's people, assembled on the Lord's day and lecture days in the meeting house, erected by the town and used for all town meetings and other town gatherings. He was freely consulted by the townsmen on matters of public concern; and his advice was frequently sought even by the General Court in Questions concerning his own and neighboring towns.

Socially he stood at the head of the list, on easy terms with magistrates and nearly, if not quite, equal to the Governor and Deputy Governor. When he entered the meeting house or a private dwelling, all rose till he was seated; when he left, they again rose and remained standing until he had passed. No class of men in New England held themselves (by virtue of their calling) in such high esteem or exacted the same respect from their fellows as
the clergy. They ruled like kings in their several communities and it is to their everlasting credit that they ruled as wisely and benignly as they did. Any utterance even, which might seem to be defamatory of them or tending to lessen the weight of their sermons or teachings was promptly dealt with by the General Court.

The Minister of each town felt himself to be legally intrenched against all opposition or interference from sectarianism, etc. in his parish. In 1658 the General Court in Connecticut ordered "that there shall be no ministry or church administration entertained or attended by the inhabitants of his Colony, distinct and separate from and in opposition to that which is openly and publicly observed and dispensed by the settled and approved minister of the place."

Next in importance to the erection of a new meeting house, was the assignment of sittings in it. The town built the structure, the cost was taxed upon the people, and when it was ready for use, the Selectmen or a Special Committee was charged with the duty of "seating" the meeting-house. To every inhabitant was assigned a place, and each person was expected to occupy it, and if he did not the law was at hand to compel him whenever divine service was held.

This committee in Hatfield was instructed to consider "age, estate and qualifications" in awarding seats. In South Hadley "age, estate and qualifications"; in Northampton, "age, estate, qualifications, only respecting commissioned officers and impartiality"; in Rowley, "age, office, and amount paid towards the house"; in Watertown they were to have regard to "age, honour, usefulness, and to real and personal estate"; in Wethersfield, "age, dignity of descent, places of public trust, pious disposition, estate, peculiar serviceableness of any kind"; and in Beverly the rules adopted for the distribution of seats underwent various modifications until at length they were reduced to an exact and clearly defined system, too long to be quoted here, but which may be found in Thayer's Address in the First Church of Beverly, p. 35 and Allen's History of Wenham, p. 196.

Our ancestors retained the same respect for social rank and distinction to which they had been accustomed in England, and so the estimation in which a man was held in the community was
very clearly shown by the seat which was assigned him in the meeting house.

In many places, jealousy, bitterness of feeling and neighborhood feuds grew out of this practice. In order to reconcile, somewhat, the dissatisfaction arising from this source, it became customary to "dignify the meeting" that is to give seats in one portion of the house equal rank with others in different locations. It was found necessary in some instances to pass ordinances with penalties attached to prevent people from disregarding the action of the seating committee, and forcing themselves into seats awarded to others.
PART I
THE MILLS FAMILY

I. LEVI MILLS married Elizabeth Dunn
   born about 1740 died 1805
II. BENJAMIN MILLS mar. Apr. 25, 1796 Sarah Shepherd
   of Wheeling dau. of William and Mary Shepherd, and
   Born Apr. 25, 1769 granddau. of Thomas
   Died Feb. 24, 1887 in Waverly, Ind. born Dec. 25, 1777, died Oct. 23, 1822
III. THOMAS MILLS married 1831 Sallie Tull
   born July 4, 1806 in Waverly, Ind. b. 1807 in Waverly, Ind.
   died Feb. 24, 1887, in Schuyler Co., Mo. d. 1841 in Waverly
IV. ANDREW JACKSON MILLS Francis Ann Payton
   Born Oct. 19, 1837 m. Feb. 24, 1859 b. June 19, 1845
   in Waverly, Ind. in Lancaster, Mo.
   Died May 8, 1879 d. there July 7, 1923
   in Lancaster, Mo.
V. JOHN C. MILLS Sr. m. Oct. 2, 1887 Minnie Adeline Mott
   born July 31, 1860 born Nov. 23, 1864
   in Lancaster, Mo. in Alburgh, Vt.
   died Sept. 28, 1932 died July 11, 1947
   in Kirksville, Mo. in Kirksville, Mo.
VI. MABELLE MILLS Dr. Harry C. Kirkbridge
   b. February 12, 1889 m. Dec. 15, 1910 b. May 26, 1887
   Living 1963 at 917 Green St., d. Feb. 13, 1952
   Norristown, Pa.
VII. a) JANE M. KIRKBRIDGE
   b. Feb. 21, 1912 m. Oct 20, 1933 Dr. Lester S. Gary
   Living 1963 in Kenmore, N. Y. b. June 6, 1912
   b) KATHERINE M. KIRKBRIDGE
   b. May 7, 1913 m. Apr. 8, 1950 Raymon L. Hamilton
   Living 1963 in Riverside, Conn.
   c) (HARRY) CARSON KIRKBRIDGE, Jr.
   b. June 19, 1917 m. Sept. 16, 1947 Helen D. Reville
   Living 1963 in Drexel Hill, Pa.

This chart brings down to the present generations the Mills lines, only in the immediate family of the Compiler. Cousins will find their own lines followed, where known, in the accompanying text.
First Generation

LEVI MILLS, born about 1740 and died before May 14, 1805, married Elizabeth Dunn, whose dates and family are not known to us, but she was mentioned as his widow in his will, which was filed in the Court House in Ohio County, Wheeling, West Virginia. In this document LEVI MILLS names his children as son GEORGE MILLS; daughter CATHERINE RENCH; daughter REBECCA MORAN; daughter RACHAEL PUMPHREY; son BENJAMIN MILLS; and grandsons DANIEL MILLER RENCH, LEVI MILLS, and REZIN PUMPHREY.

LEVI MILLS served as a ranger on the frontier in 1778-1783 under Captain Andrew Swearinger (Pennsylvania Archives, Ser. III, Vol. XXIII, p. 312, Washington County and Westmoreland County). Ohio County, West Virginia, was originally Yohogana County and was formed from a part of West Augusta in 1776. In 1784 Virginia ceded her Northwestern territory to the general government. This included all her possessions beyond the Ohio, leaving still in her possession the narrow strip between the western boundary of Pennsylvania and the Ohio that was designated as the northern “panhandle” of West Virginia, Ohio County. This embraced about one-third of Washington County, Pennsylvania. There was a great emigration in the closing years of the Revolution. It is quite likely that LEVI MILLS left Pennsylvania at that time.

The early tax lists of Ayr Township, Bedford County, Penna. show that LEVI MILLS paid a provincial tax in 1776 and a tax on uncultivated land. The next tax list of Ayr township is dated 1779 and his name does not appear there which indicates that he had removed from Pennsylvania probably shortly after 1776.

In the records of the Court of Ohio County, West Virginia under the date of August 3, 1778:

“Eleanor Cox, widow of Gabriel Cox, deceased, is appointed to administer her husband’s estate; she produces LEVI MILLS as her security, which is approved.”
Proof of services of LEVI MILLS is also proof of his residence in that county.

In the Annals of Andrew Carnegie Museum, Vol. III, p. 29 of Ohio County, Virginia, in the Pittsburgh Library: "LEVI MILLS went security on bond for Eleanor Cox 1778." On page 28: "LEVI MILLS was appointed appraiser for Thomas Glen." Also: "LEVI MILLS served as foreman of jury on July 1, 1779".

The Pennsylvania Archives, Series III, Vol. XJIII, p. 312, "LEVI MILLS served as a ranger on the frontier during the period of 1778-1783 under Captain Andrew Swearinger, Washington or Westmoreland County, Penna." Series VI, Vol II, pp. 36, 60, 80: "LEVI MILLS served as 2nd class private in Captain James Mercerier's Company, 3rd battalion, Washington County, Penna. Militia, 1782." Series V, Vol IV, p. 413: "LEVI MILLS received depreciation pay as per cancelled certificates on file in division of public records." In the Pa. State Library: "There are six deeds of record in this office dating from 1786-1796 in the name of LEVI MILLS, the property being on the waters of Short Creek and Little Wheeling Creek," from Raymond J. Falland, Clerk of the Court of Ohio County, Wheeling, W. Va., dated Sept. 4, 1940.

The will of LEVI MILLS, executed May 14, 1805, in Ohio County, West Virginia:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, LEVI MILLS of Ohio County and commonwealth of Virginia, being in good health and of sound mind, memory and understanding, but calling to mind the uncertainty of this life and the certainty that all flesh must once die do make and ordain this my last will and testament in and form following, to wit: I do will that all my just debts and funeral charges be paid out of my personal estate. I do give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Elizabeth Mills, all the remainder of my personal estate of what kind or nature, soever, except my negro slaves as aforesaid, to be and remain with her as her property during her natural life and at the decease of said beloved wife, it is my will that my negro man, Toney, my negro woman, Phyllis, and Phoebe be emancipated and that my negro boy Valentine be and remain
with my son GEORGE MILLS as his property until he, the said boy, Valentine, shall attain to the age of thirty-five years and then be emancipated. I give and bequeath unto my said slaves at the time of their emancipation the following property, to wit: unto the negro man Toney a mare, the same which is commonly called "Toney's Mare", and one cow; unto the woman, Phyllis, a cow, and a feather bed and the bed clothes, and unto the woman Phoebe, a mare and a heifer, the same which are commonly called Phoebe's mare and heifer, a side saddle and a bridle, a feather bed and bed clothes, a loom and a tackle, and a spinning wheel and I do further give unto the negro man Tony and woman Phyllis the cabin and the field thereunto adjoining. During their natural lives I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Mills my tract of land whereon I do at present reside, together with all its appurtenances during her natural life and at her decease I give and bequeath unto my son GEORGE MILLS the said tract of land whereon I do at this time reside of four hundred acres by patent with its appurtenances forever. It is my will that my executrix do sell as is convenient after my decease in such manner and in such terms as she shall judge most advantageous my plantation or tract of land on the South fork of Short Creek adjoining the tract that I at present reside on and at this time in the tenure of John Mozinet and I do give and bequeath unto my daughter CATHERINE RENCH the one half of the proceeds of the sale of the said plantation. And I do give and bequeath unto several children which have been born of my said daughter REBECCA MORAN and also any children which she may hereafter bear, the residue of remaining two-thirds parts of the half of the proceeds of the sale of the tract of land aforesaid. It is my will that my tract of land on the north fork of Short Creek, adjoining lands of Mardecai Morgan and others be divided into two equal parts by a line to be run from the eastern to the western side on part thereof and I do give and bequeath unto my daughter RACHEL PUMPHREY the northern division or half thereof that is the part where the old settlement was made and where Joseph Hanover did rent formerly during his natural life and at his decease I give and bequeath the said half tract of land unto my grandsons, DANIEL MILLER RENCH and LEVI MILLS, REZIN PUMPHREY to be equally divided between them. I do give and bequeath the first half unto my daughter DRUSELLA
RIDGELY the other half or southern division to the aforesaid tract of land I do give and bequeath unto my son BENJAMIN MILLS the sum of four dollars to be paid out of my personal estate, and if my wife Elizabeth should die before me then it is my will that the whole of the personal property therein devised unto my said wife, except as is otherwise provided for and disposed of, be equally divided amongst my heirs, daughters CATHERINE RENCH, REBECCA MORAN, RACHAEL PUMPHREY and DRUSELLA RIDGELY. I do hereby constitute my beloved wife Elizabeth Mills, sole executrix to this my last will and testament. I do hereby revoke and annul all wills made by me heretofore.

In witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal this fourteenth day of May, one thousand eight hundred and five. Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Gabriel Jacobs, Mordeica Moran, and Peregrim Ridgely.

LEVI MILLS

The children of LEVI MILLS and Elizabeth Dunn MILLS as mentioned in his will:

1. BENJAMIN MILLS m. Sarah Shepherd.
2. GEORGE MILLS.
3. CATHERINE MILLS m. ——— Rench.
   i. DANIEL MILLER RENCH is mentioned in the will.
4. REBECCA MILLS m. Mordecai Moran.
5. RACHEL MILLS m. ——— Pumphrey.
   i. REZIN PUMPHREY is mentioned in the will.
6. DRUSELLA MILLS m. Peregrim Ridgeley.
   He is named Absolom Ridgely by his grandson in a letter quoted below.
   i. MAHALA RIDGELEY m. ——— Jacobs.
      a) S. S. JACOBS, the author of the letter quoted below would fit here in the family outline.
On January 29, 1917 “cousin” S. S. JACOBS wrote the following letter to the Compiler of this work:

Mrs. Mabelle M. Kirkbride  
January 29, 1917  
Wheeling, West Virginia

Dear Madam:

I reckon from what you give me regarding the Mills Line, we can claim relationship. I am a direct descendant from LEVI MILLS, and Elizabeth Dunn, being a grandson of his daughter, DRUSILLA MILLS who married Absalom Ridgely in 1799. My mother MALALA W. RIDGELY was born in 1812 and died in 1900. BENJAMIN MILLS was a son of LEVI MILLS. I have heard my mother call him Uncle Ben many a time, she told me she remembered riding behind her mother when she went to see them off and bid them goodbye on their departure on a flat boat, for the Wabash River in Indiana. They settled on what was called the bluffs in the next County, immediately below Indianapolis in 1819. Grandfather Ridgely bought the other heirs out and owned the old homestead farm of LEVI MILLS at the time of his death in 1850, where he lived the latter part of his life—two of my brothers own the farm to-day. On this farm is the old MILLS graveyard, where the old stock are all buried but unfortunately no tombstones mark their graves. All that we of today know is from “hearsay” that they are buried in this graveyard.

LEVI had another son who lived on part of the home farm, raised quite a family but didn’t do any good financially. Grandfather had to buy them out, so in this way, he owned the whole of the original MILLS farm, besides another farm of 184 acres which belonged to LEVI. There was quite a settlement made in Indiana at that time of the MILLS and Wetzels, which I gathered from reading old letters that came into my hands as executor of LEVI MILLS (a grandson of the original one), who died in West Liberty about 1889. I have a photograph picture somewhere of their tombstones in the graveyard in Indiana where they are buried. You can read the names and dates of their deaths. If I can give you any information that would be any use to you, I will gladly do so.

Yours truly,  
S. S. JACOBS
This cabin was built in 1821 near Waverly, Indiana by Benjamin Mills. He migrated by mule pack train from Shepherdstown, West Virginia, carrying the large family Bible with him as a most precious possession.
The farm I speak of is the one on which LEVI Senior lived and died. It lies between Wheeling and West Liberty, about 9 from Wheeling and 3 from West Liberty (between 3 and 400 acres) in Ohio County, West Virginia. 

Second Generation

BENJAMIN MILLS (LEVI) married about April 25, 1796 Sarah Shepherd, the daughter of William and Mary (Clark) Shepherd. Sarah was born on December 25, 1777 and died October 23, 1822. BENJAMIN and Sarah MILLS lived first at Wheeling and later at Waverly, Morgan County, Indiana, where they were eventually buried. In William Brown's account books there is this entry: "1789, August 26, Received of William Brown 10 gold rings and 10 coverlids for Sally Shepherd according to order of her father William Shepherd, and I say received of me, (signed) John Eoff." (Genealogy of Duke, Shepherd, and Van Metres Families, p. 218, by S. Gordon Smyth, 1909).

In a History of Morgan, Monroe and Brown Counties by C. Blanchard, page 133, BENJAMIN MILLS and Jesse Tull are mentioned as early settlers. On the same page BENJAMIN MILLS is listed as paying poll tax in 1842 in Harrison Township, Martinsville is the county seat of Morgan County, Indiana.

In the 1830 census for Morgan County, Indiana (p. 512):

(This table includes heads of families)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>10-15 yrs. of age</th>
<th>15-20 yrs. of age</th>
<th>60-70 yrs. of age</th>
<th>10-15 yrs. of age</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BENJAMIN MILLS</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JESSE TULL</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The children of BENJAMIN and Sarah Shepherd MILLS were:
1. ELIZABETH MILLS (Feb. 17, 1797-July 19, 1803).
2. WILLIAM MILLS (March 8, 1799-October 20, 1822 or 1832).
3. REBECCA MILLS (June 3, 1801-March 28, 1872).
4. ELIZABETH MILLS (Nov. 10, 1803-Oct. 17, 1864 or 1874).
   Lived in Waverly, Ind.
*5. THOMAS MILLS (July 3, 1806-Feb. 24, 1877).
6. BENJAMIN MILLS (July 25, 1809-
7. RUHANNAH (June 1, 1812-August 29, 1865).
8. GABRIEL MILLS (Jacob) (April 11, 1815-Jan. 3, 1856).

From the Genealogy of the Duke, Shepherd, Van Metre Families, by S. Gordon Smyth, pp. 218-219:

"BENJAMIN MILLS in 1816 took his possessions and his family from Wheeling, West Virginia to Morgan County, Indiana, and at Waverly he built a log cabin which stood there for many years. They traveled by mule pack train over the Indian and animal trails enduring great hardships. Of this cabin, there are pictures in the possession of Mrs. MABELLE MILLS KIRKBRIDE, 917 Green Street, Norristown, as well as the family Bible which must have been greatly prized for it is large and hard to carry. This Bible is also in Mrs. Kirkbride’s possession."

From McKnight’s “Old Fort Duquesne”:

"Most of the frontier cabins of these early days were fashioned in a rude style. The furniture consisted of a few pewter dishes and spoons, but mostly of wooden bowls, trenchers and naggins; or of gourds and hard shell squashes. Iron pots, knives and forks were brought from the east, along with salt and wire on pack horses. “Hog and hominy” were the chief food; ‘Johnny cakes’ and pone being the only bread at supper; mush and milk was the standard dish; when milk was scarce, molasses, bear’s oil or ham gravy were the substitutes. The ‘truck patch’ attached to every cabin supplied the roasting ears, squashes, pumpkins, beans and
potatoes and these were well cooked with pork, venison and bear's meat.

"The frontier dress for the men was partly Indian; the chief article being the hunting shirt, which was a loose frock, open before with large sleeves, reaching half way down the thighs and lapping over the waist belt a foot or more. The cape was large and handsomely fringed with ravelled cloth. The belt had suspended on one side the bullet bag and tomahawk and on the other side the scalping knife in a leather sheath. A pair of drawers or breeches and fringed leggings covered the legs while moccasins of dressed deer skins served much better than shoes. They were neatly made of a single piece with a gather seam along the top of the foot and another from the bottom of the heel, without gather as high as the ankle joint. Flaps neatly tied to the ankles and lower parts of the legs by thongs of doeskin, so as to exclude dirt, snow and sand, were left on each side. Each hunter made his own moccasins, in a few hours, with a moccasin awl, which together with a roll of buckskin and thongs or wangs for mending, was part of the regular trappings. In cold weather the moccasins were well stuffed with deer's hair or dry leaves, but in wet weather moccasin wearing was only a decent way of going barefoot due to the spongy nature of the leather. Owing to this, Indians as well as whites, were much afflicted with rheumatism, and this was the reason why, at night, all slept with their feet to the fire.

"The linsey petticoat and bed gown formed the universal dress of the women with a small, hand-made kerchief about the neck. They went barefoot in warm weather, while in cold weather their feet were covered with moccasins or coarse shoe packs.

"The garments of both men and women were hung around the cabin on wooden pegs. The young women of these days knew nothing of rings and jewels but they could handle the distaff or shuttle, the sickle or weeding hook. They were contented if they could obtain their linsey clothing and cover their heads with a sun bonnet.

Doddridge gives an interesting account of the manner in vogue in these rude times of settling a young couple for life. Their cabin was built by neighbors. First were the choppers, then those who
hauled or sorted the logs on the chosen spot. The best axe men searched the woods for straight grained tree, from three to four feet thick for making clapboards for the roof. These were split four feet long with a large iron and as wide as the timber would allow and were used without hewing. Others still got out puncheons for the floor by splitting young trees and hewing the faces with a broad axe. They were half the length of the floor they were intended to make. The second day was allotted for the raising. Four corner men were first selected whose business was to notch and place the logs. The rest raised the timbers to their places. When the cabin was raised a few rounds high, the sleepers and floor began to be laid. Next a door was made by cutting the logs about 3 feet wide. A wider opening was made for the chimney, which was built of logs and made large to admit a hack and jambs of stone. The roof was formed by making the end logs shorter until a single log formed the “comb” of the roof. On these clapboards were placed, the ranges of them lapping logs resting on them. A third day was spent leveling off the floor, finishing up, making a rude floor table, bedstead and three-legged stools. Then the masons made billets, for chinking up the cracks between the logs, which were plastered over with mud mortar. The cabin being thus finished and furnished, the house warming took up a whole night, and consisted of a vigorous dance, made up of the bride and groom’s relations, and all the neighbors. On the following day the young couple took possession of their new home.

The compiler has a picture of the original grave stones marked: “In Memory of BENJAMIN MILLS and Sarah Shepherd MILLS”. BENJAMIN died February 24, 1887, but the dates on the second stone are not legible in the picture.

Third Generation

THOMAS' MILLS (BENJAMIN², LEVI¹) was born on July 4, 1806 and died on February 24, 1887 in Missouri. In 1831 he married Sallie Tull (1807-1841 in Waverly, Indiana) THOMAS was a farmer but did not own slaves. After the death of his wife he moved to Randolph County, Missouri in 1842 “when ANDREW JACKSON MILLS was five years old.”
Diligent search has to date not yielded data on the branch of the Tull family to which Sallie belongs, and perhaps the appearance of this compilation will spur research on the part of other workers.)

The children of THOMAS and Sallie Tull MILLS:

1. WILLIAM SHEPHERD MILLS.

2. MILTON MILLS m. Sept. 15, 1861, in Lancaster, Mo., Rua Parker.
   a. SAMUEL WHITTINGTON (Whit) MILLS, born Sept. 15, 1862, was a lawyer in Lancaster, married Nov. 2, 1893, Louise Mullet.
      i. MILTON SAMUEL MILLS, was born in Lancaster, Mo. June 14, 1899, died in Dallas, Texas, on Nov. 28, 1936, married on Dec. 18, 1919, Mary Ellen Mitchell, born in Okinulgee, Okla. on Mar. 10, 1902.
         A) SAMME LEA MILLS was born Feb. 9, 1922 in Kirksville, Mo. and later lived in Texas.
   b. JOHN THOMAS MILLS, married on June 25, 1902 Anna Haywood. There were no children.

3. ANDREW JACKSON MILLS was born October 19, 1837.

4. SARAH MILLS was a milliner and never married.

5. ELIZABETH MILLS.

6. THOMAS MILLS.

(See page 220 of the Genealogy of the Duke, Shepherd and Van Metre Families by Samuel Gordon Smyth)

Fourth Generation

ANDREW JACKSON MILLS (THOMAS', BENJAMIN', LEVI') was born October 19, 1837 in Waverly, Indiana, and died May 8, 1879 in Lancaster, Schuyler County, Missouri. He was brought to Missouri in 1842 by his father when he was but five years old, and the family settled on a farm five miles east of
Lancaster. They owned slaves. Their home almost straddled the Mason-Dixon line. Times were hard for farmers for the Northern Government freed the slaves which were a large portion of the property owned by these Southerners. When the Rebel armies came as far north as Northeast Missouri they fed their men on cattle commandeered from the farmers there. ANDREW MILLS had to mortgage his farm to restock it. With a young family he had to do the manual work on the farm, and being unaccustomed to this kind of exertion, he died as a comparatively young man.

From the weekly paper of Lancaster, Mo.:

"Died at his residence east of Lancaster on Thursday May 8, 1879 of consumption, ANDREW MILLS. His remains were interred on Friday at the graveyard of the Bafius Church. Mr. MILLS was an old citizen of the County and much respected and valued. He was a hard working man and probably owed the sickness which resulted in his death to overheating himself one day last summer while stacking wheat. He has not been well since that time. He leaves a family which has our warmest sympathy in its sad bereavement."

On February 24, 1859 ANDREW JACKSON MILLS married Francis Ann Payton, daughter of Yelverton White Payton and Sally Ann Geery. Yelverton was born Nov. 12, 1815 and Sally Ann on Sept. 9, 1820. Both died and had been born in Schuyler County, Missouri.

The obituary for Francis Ann Payton Mills from the Lancaster, Mo., Republican, a weekly newspaper, taken from the issue of July 9, 1923:

Francis Ann Payton Mills was born in Schuyler County, Mo., June the 9th, 1843. Died July 7th, 1923, being 80 years and 28 days old. She has lived all her life in Schuyler County.

She was married to ANDREW J. MILLS, February 24, 1859. To them were born 6 children, 4 boys and two girls, JOHN C. MILLS of Kirksville; and Lura E., now Mrs. Westbrook of Lancaster, being all that are living. Mr. MILLS died May the 8th, 1879 and Mother Mills has made her home with her daughter Mrs. Westbrook for more than 30 years.
Besides the son and daughter there are nine grandchildren and eight great grandchildren, two brothers and three sisters living, together with more distant relatives and the large circle of friends in sadness today because of her going away. The brothers are J. C. Payton of Kirksville, and Joseph Payton of Queen City; and the sisters are Mrs. Emma Tittsworth of Kirksville, Mrs. Laura Easton of Greentop and Mrs. Laura Fugate of Sublett.

Two children survived ANDREW JACKSON and Francis Ann (Payton) MILLS:

1. JOHN C. MILLS, born July 31, 1860.

2. LURA ELIZABETH MILLS was born August 19, 1870 in Lancaster, Mo. and died there on October 4, 1938. She married March 10, 1890 Agrippa Westbrook (born October 12, 1869) and they lived on the Mills family farm east of Lancaster. Their children who lived to have families:

a. BERNIE MILLS WESTBROOK, born Dec. 18, 1890 in Lancaster was still living there in 1961, married on April 26, 1926 Margaret Barrows, (b. Feb. 16, 1907 at Kahoka, Mo., dau. of Thomas A. and Luella Cooke Barrows of Clark Co., Mo. Thomas A. Barrows lived from Apr. 25, 1869 to Mar. 5, 1930 and Luella from Sept. 1, 1860 to Sept. 19, 1944).

i. KENNETH LYNN WESTBROOK, was born at Kahoka, Mo. on July 29, 1926.

ii. IRIS JEAN WESTBROOK, born at Kahoka, Mo. July 1, 1928, married 1) ——— Brochus.
   (A) KAREN LOU BROCHUS, born at Centerville, Ia. on Nov. 11, 1947.
   IRIS JEAN WESTBROOK BROCHUS, m. 2) ——— White.
   (B) RICKY LYNN WHITE, born at Centerville, Ia. on Oct. 29, 1955.

b. GWENDOLYN FRANCES WESTBROOK, born Oct. 23, 1900 in Lancaster, Mo. was living in 1961 in Bloomfield, Ia., married Apr. 30, 1927 Frederick Johnson, son of Frank and Susie Johnson.
MARGARET JOHNSON, was born May 14, 1937 in Mort, Iowa.

i. FRANKLIN JOHNSON, born Apr. 2, 1938 in Bloomfield, Ia., married on Dec. 27, 1959 Sandra Silka.

c. MARGARET GERALDINE WESTBROOK, born May 18, 1904 in Lancaster, Mo. was living in 1963 in Bloomfield, Iowa, married Sept. 7, 1925 Truman Aleshire, son of Everett and Estelle Aleshire.

i. FRANCES LaRUE ALESHIRE was born Dec. 17, 1926 in Bloomfield, Iowa and on Sept. 20, 1948 married Frank Gangale in Creston, Iowa.

Fifth Generation

JOHN C. MILLS (ANDREW JACKSON, THOMAS, BENJAMIN, LEVI) was born July 31, 1860 in Lancaster, Schuyler County, Missouri and died September 28, 1932 in Kirksville, Adair County, Missouri. On October 2, 1887 JOHN C. married at Lancaster “the prettiest girl in N. E. Missouri” Martha (Minnie) Adeline Mott, the daughter of Edward and Mary Susan (Butler) Mott who had emigrated to Missouri in 1871 from Vermont. Minnie was born on November 23, 1864 at Alburgh, Vermont, and died on July 11, 1947 in Kirksville. Minnie and JOHN C. MILLS are buried with his parents in the I.O.O.F. Cemetery at Lancaster.

JOHN C. MILLS was a self-made man and through his strength of character became an outstanding citizen in his community, ready to help all who needed help. The minister at his funeral service characterized him as “a Rock behind which all who needed help in the community took refuge in time of stress or trouble”. He was attending the Kirksville Teachers College when his father died as a result of sunstroke and John was called home at 19 years of age to become the head and breadwinner of the family consisting of his mother and five brothers and sisters living on a mortgaged farm which had to be restocked because of the Civil War. He had begun to teach at 16, taught half a year, went to school the other half. Soon after his father's death, he bought a half interest in a general store in Lancaster, studied law at night under Edward Higbee
John C. Mills, Esq., Sr.
1860 - 1937

Minnie (Mott) Mills
1864 - 1946
who later became a Supreme Court Judge in Missouri and then was taken into partnership with Justice Higbee. The firm of Higbee and Mills became a very successful and prominent law firm in northeast Missouri with two offices—Lancaster, county seat of Schuyler, Missouri, and Kirksville, county seat of Adair County, Missouri. JOHN C. MILLS was elected County Clerk of Schuyler County in 1890 and again in 1894. He was president of one of the banks in Lancaster, and also served on the school board. He owned several large farms in Schuyler County and in adjoining counties and in Iowa, besides several town properties. His fame spread far and wide as the breeder of a strain of Jersey cattle which he had imported from the Isle of Jersey.

In 1904 he moved with his family to Kirksville, Missouri so his children could go to the Teachers College there. With another partner the chain of clothing stores called Mills and Garges was established. They were one of the very first clothing chains of women's ready-to-wear clothing to be established in the middle west and later they also sold men's clothing. Up to that time women in the middle west made everything they wore. JOHN C. MILLS was prominent in masonry circles and was a leader in his community in every phase of his life, especially in his ideas of progressive education and the equality of men and women. In his thinking he was fifty years ahead of his time.

The Kirksville, Mo. Daily Express has the following account of the Memorial Services held by the Adair County Bar for JOHN C. MILLS:

"An appropriate and impressive Memorial exercise was held for the late Attorney JOHN C. MILLS, Sr. by members of the Adair County Bar Association in the Circuit Court room yesterday afternoon at 1 o'clock. The service was attended by members of the bar as well as members from bars in nearby counties. Attorney MILLS was praised for his ability as a lawyer, his fidelity to his friends and clients, his useful and active life, his zeal and diligence in all he undertook. Judge Campbell who had been associated with him in many cases, stated that he was a valuable man as an associate in a case and a dangerous man as an adversary.

"Be it resolved that:
"The Members of the Adair County Bar join in sorrow with the family and friends of JOHN C. MILLS, Sr. We have long known him as a brother and father in our profession. His long service in the community both as a business man and as a lawyer are known far and wide. His associates and friends are scattered all over the northern part of the state. His vital personality impressed all with whom he came in contact. His ability and set purposes in behalf of temperance was everywhere felt. He worked with great energy in the things he believed to be right and has left a lasting impression upon the entire community.

"His esteemed son, COURTLAND MILLS is still with us and upon him will fall his father's mantle, which mantle he will carry worthily. A long, useful, busy life has ended, his allotted time has expired; the call came and he has answered the call without fear. We join with his splendid family in mourning his passing."

From the Kirksville, Mo. Daily Express for Sept. 28, 1932:

"Attorney JOHN C. MILLS, 72 years old, and one of the most widely known attorneys in this section of the state, died in a hospital here last night at 11:15 o'clock after being stricken with paralysis on September 18. He had been in failing health for the past year, but went to his office downtown every day until he became seriously ill.

Funeral services have been set tentatively for Friday afternoon and burial is to be made in the I.O.O.F. cemetery at Lancaster. The body is at the Davis and Wilson Funeral Home.

"Mr. MILLS was born July 31, 1860 on a farm east of Lancaster, a son of ANDREW and Frances Ann Payton MILLS. He was married to Minnie A. Mott at Lancaster on Oct. 2, 1887, and three children were born.

"Surviving are Mrs. Mills, the children Mrs. MABELLE MILLS KIRKBRIDE, Norristown, Pa.; Judge JOHN C. MILLS, Jr. Probate Judge of Adair County, Kirksville; and Mrs. Anna Mary Simmons, Webster Groves, Mo.; one sister, Mrs. Lou Westbrook, Lancaster, and nine grandchildren."

16
Minnie Adeline Mott Mills was born November 23, 1864 in Alburgh, Vermont and died July 11, 1947 in Kirksville, Missouri. With her family she came to Missouri when very young and grew up to be "the prettiest girl in northeastern Missouri." She is descended from many distinguished Colonial Families who helped establish this great country both in colonial times and during the Revolutionary struggle for Independence. She developed a great artistic love of the beautiful and was a refined, sensitive and devoted mother to her three children. She had a noble mother herself whom everyone adored and who lived with Mrs. Mills for many years. The home of JOHN and Minnie MILLS was the center of the two families and help always was given to those who needed it.

From the Kirksville, Mo. Daily Express for July 11, 1947:

"Mrs. Minnie A. (Mott) Mills, 82, of 501 East Washington Street, died at 8:45 o'clock this morning following a stroke she suffered two weeks ago, since which time she has been in a critical condition.

"Funeral services will be at two o'clock Sunday afternoon at the Davis Funeral Chapel. Interment will be in the I.O.O.F. Cemetery at Lancaster. The body will lie in state at the Davis Funeral Home.

"Mrs. MILLS was the daughter of Edward and Mary Susan (Butler) Mott, and was born in Alburgh, Vermont, on Nov. 23, 1864. She came with her parents to Lancaster, Mo., in 1871, where she was married to the late JOHN C. MILLS, Sr. on Oct. 2, 1888.

"She is survived by three children, Mrs. MABELLE M. KIRKBRIDE, of Norristown, Pa., JOHN C. MILLS, Jr. of Kirksville, and Mrs. ANNA MARY SIMMONS of Webster Groves, Missouri, nine grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

"After her marriage she and her husband lived in Lancaster until 1902 when they came to Kirksville, and he was a member of the firm of Higbee and Mills until his death. She has lived since then in her present home at 501 East Washington. She was a life long member of the Methodist Church."

For the genealogy of the Mott, Butler and Allied lines, see these respective lines elsewhere in this volume.
Sixth Generation

MABELLE* MILLS (JOHN C.*, ANDREW JACKSON*, THOMAS*, BENJAMIN*, LEVI*), the compiler and author of this work, was born on February 12, 1889 in Lancaster, Mo., married on December 15, 1910 at Kirksville, Mo. Dr. Harry C. Kirkbride (May 22, 1887-Feb. 13, 1952), son of James William Kirkbride and Amy Carson Kirkbride, late of Findlay, Ohio. A list of the affiliations and civic work that MABELLE has been engaged in can be found in the two excerpts quoted below from articles published in the early 1930's.

After the appearance of the "Pennsylvania" article below, MABELLE established herself as a genealogist and then was appointed Custodian of the Old Records for Montgomery County, where she has served since the late 1930's. She became active in work for the Salvation Army, the state Business and Professional Women's Club. The publication of this family account represents fifty years of personal research on the subject and is dedicated to her grandchildren as well as to the memory of far-seeing ancestors whose lives she has chronicled.

From the Biographical volume, page 165, of "Pennsylvania", a history of Pennsylvania in four volumes, Political, Governmental, Military and Civil, and Biographical; by Frederic A. Godcharles, published by the American Historical Society, New York City, in 1932:

"MABELLE M. KIRKBRIDE—Among women of Pennsylvania who have come forward to high position in affairs of their sex and of the State, MABELLE M. KIRKBRIDE, of Norristown, holds a place of leadership, through her personal ability and sustained interest in the political and educational activities of her district and times. Mrs. KIRKBRIDE is a representative in the State Legislature at Harrisburg, vice-chairman of the Republican County Committee of Montgomery County, and a director of the Pennsylvania Council of Republican Women. Professionally she is an educator, and has always maintained a lively interest in affairs of the school system. In party circles she is known as politically sound and useful in the promotion of the organization's success at the polls.

18
Children of Mr. and Mrs. John C. Mills, Sr.

Mabelle Mills Kirkbride

Judge John C. Mills, Jr.

Anna May Mills Simmans
"Born MABELLE MILLS, on February 12, 1889 in Lancaster, Missouri, she is the daughter of Attorney JOHN C. MILLS, Sr., and Minnie (Mott) Mills of Kirksville, Missouri. She received her early education in the public schools of Kirksville, and entered Kirksville Teachers College, where she graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Pedagogy. She afterwards took work at the Washington (District of Columbia) Seminary, and then was called to the headship of the English department of the Kirksville High School, where she was stationed two years, or until her marriage to Dr. Harry C. Kirkbride, Sr. She and her husband came immediately to Norristown, where Dr. Kirkbride entered the practice of osteopathy, with which branch of medicine he has since been identified. Mrs. KIRKBRIDE interested herself at once in women's organizations and became a leader in clubs, all within a short space of time. She was elected president of the Junior High School Mothers' Club, later served as president of the Senior High School Mothers' Club, afterwards being chosen president of the Combined Mothers' Clubs of Norristown.

“A staunch Republican in political faith, which she early espoused, Mrs. KIRKBRIDE discovered that she had a strong liking for the practical end of party activities. She was brought forward by her friends and elected to the Montgomery County Republican Committee, where her ability and position soon saw her advanced to the vice-chairmanship. She became a member of the Pennsylvania Council of Republican Women and was elected to its board of directors. Then she organized the Montgomery County Council of Republican Women and was elected president of that body. It was in 1929 that she was elected a member of Pennsylvania General Assembly, and her service in the House has been of that quality as to command the respect and admiration of her colleagues, both men and women, and the confidence of her constituents. In 1932 she was chosen a delegate from her district to the Republican National Convention. Her standing in the Republican circles of the State and particularly of her home county of Montgomery is high and undisputed.

“Mrs. KIRKBRIDE is a member of the National Business and Professional Women Speakers Bureau. She is a trustee of the Mothers Association of Montgomery County; a member of the
Norristown Civic Club, the Valley Forge Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution; member and director of the Norristown Young Women’s Christian Association; member of the Octave Club, Wissahickon Bridge Club, Norristown Garden Club, and the Daughters of 1812.

“Her marriage to Dr. Kirkbride took place on December 15, 1910 at Kirksville, Missouri. He is a native of Findlay, Ohio, a graduate of Ohio Weslyan University and of Kirksville College of Osteopathy. He has a large professional following and practice in Norristown, where the family is well and favorably known. The children of Dr. and Mrs. KIRKBRIDE are: 1. JANE MILLS, a student in the Nursery Kindergarten School of Temple University. 2. KATHERINE MILLS, a member of the junior class at the University of Pennsylvania School of Education. 3. HARRY CARSON, Jr., a student at the Norristown High School.”

From the Norristown Times Herald of Saturday, July 8, 1933, in the feature column “One of Montgomery’s 365,000”:

“Pioneer, organizer, civic worker ... These three characteristics sum up the dynamic powerhouse of constructive activity in the busy life of Mrs. MABELLE MILLS KIRKBRIDE, outstanding among Montgomery County women leaders.

“Mrs. KIRKBRIDE has been authentically pictured as a ‘woman with a young face, a matron’s head a brilliant mind and a mother’s heart.’ Her capacity for work and accomplishment seems to be inexhaustible and her day’s schedule might read at times like a railway time table.

“Many ‘firsts’ may be attached to Mrs. KIRKBRIDE’s name as her pioneer work in all phases of women’s activities has covered home, school, civic, political and welfare circles. She is never too tired or too busy to aid in any worth while movement and through her ability as an executive, and her forceful leadership many community projects have been carried to a successful conclusion.

“Coupled with her friendly forceful personality is a vision, which has made her ready to meet new situations brought about with the changing times. Back in her college days in Kirksville, Mo., Mrs. KIRKBRIDE was the first woman on inter-state debating
teams. She is a graduate of the Kirksville Missouri Teachers' Col-
leege, and Miss Smallwood's School, Washington, D. C.

"Moving to Norristown, from the west, on her marriage in 1910
she soon became interested in women's club activities. As a member
of the Civic Cub, she served as chairman of the annual clean-up
week committee, which work has since been taken over by the
borough council as an annual community program assuring a
cleaner borough. Many local merchants will recall her cooperation
in sponsoring various community programs on holidays, of the
Merchants' Association and the Chamber of Commerce. She was
a member of the committee which arranged the Washington Bi-
centennial celebration in Norristown.

"She has headed various campaigns of local women's groups
which have raised $600,000 for civic and welfare purposes.

"The field of education has also benefitted by her executive
ability. She organized the Stewart junior high school mothers' club,
and served a term as its president and later as president of the
Eisenhower high school mothers' club. She was also a counselor
of the mothers' club group.

"She is a member of the board of directors of the Young
Women's Christian Association, chairman of the legislative commit-
tee of the Valley Forge Chapter, Daughters of the American Revo-
lation, and is chairman of the same committee for the Norristown
Business and Professional Women's club. Well known as a public
speaker, Mrs. KIRKBRIDE is listed to talk in Chicago this month
at the National Convention of the latter club.

"Her career in political circles started as a Republican ward
committee woman. She has been vice chairman of the Montgomery
County committee since 1920. She organized councils of Republic-
an Women in Norristown and other sections of the county, and is
president of the county council.

"The first woman from Montgomery county to serve as a
member of Pennsylvania State Legislature, her representation of
her constituents during two terms, 1929 and 1931 was an effectively
outstanding record. She served as a member of the Republican
State committee and is a member of the board of directors of the
state council of Republican Women. She was a member of the Montgomery County Mothers' Assistance fund board from 1927 to 1932, appointed by Governor John Fisher. Mrs. KIRKBRIDE absorbed her interest in politics and government early in life. Her father, the late JOHN C. MILLS served as district attorney in Missouri for many years and her brother is a judge in the Missouri courts.

"While participation in public life has taken time and effort, Mrs. KIRKBRIDE's first consideration has always been her home, which is continually the center for congenial gatherings of friends. The wife of a busy physician, Dr. H. C. Kirkbride, the mother of three children, two girls and a boy, Mrs. KIRKBRIDE, has the unusual ability to be a happy homemaker as well as a civic worker. Her main hobbies are sewing, cooking, contract bridge, and genealogy.

"Her children are KATHARINE, who was graduated from the school of education, University of Pennsylvania in June; JANE, a college student; and CARSON, a senior in the Norristown high school.

"Mrs. KIRKBRIDE is a member of the First Presbyterian church. She resides at 814 DeKalb Street, Norristown."

The children of MABELLE and Dr. Harry C. KIRKBRIDE are:

1. JANE MILLS KIRKBRIDE, born in Norristown on February 21, 1912, at 546 Swede Street. She married October 20, 1933 Dr. Lester Stowell Gary.

   Dr. L. Stowell Gary (b. in Buffalo, N. Y. on June 6, 1912), is the son of Lester Bennett Gary and his wife Virginia Stowell Gary. His father was born Sept. 21, 1889, taught in the science department of the Buffalo, N. Y. schools for many years, married on Dec. 25, 1905 in Cleveland, O., Virginia Stowell, who was born in Cleveland on Dec. 16, 1874.

   Lester B. Gary was a member of the American Service Society for the Advancement of the natural sciences, and he was given a Fellowship in this Society.

   22
Children of Mabelle Mills Kirkbride

Jane Mills Kirkbride Gory

Katherine Mills Kirkbride Hamilton

Harry Carson Kirkbride, Jr.
Before her marriage JANE attended the Nursery School of Temple University at Philadelphia. Her interests are wide and varied: Blind Association, Director on the Buffalo Y.W.C.A. Board; the League of Women’s Voters; active in all the benevolent services of the Buffalo Unitarian Church.

Dr. Gary is a successful osteopathic physician and very popular both as a doctor and in his understanding and services rendered for human problems of the community. He has served as president of the Western New York State Osteopathic Society, giving much of his leisure to the Buffalo Osteopathic Hospital.

Dr. Lester and JANE GARY live at 39 Delaware Road, Kenmore 17, N. Y. Their two children were both born in Buffalo:

i. GRETCHEN GARY, born Sept. 5, 1939, graduated from the Kenmore High School, Ohio Wesleyan College at Delaware, Ohio, and then taught in the Kenmore School system.

ii. ELLEN MILLS GARY, born Nov. 29, 1942, graduated from Kenmore High School and in 1962 was a junior at Muskingum College in New Concord Ohio.

2. KATHERINE MILLS KIRKBRIDE was born May 7, 1913, married on April 8, 1950 in Norristown Raymon Lincoln Hamilton of Ringling, Okla. Raymon Lincoln Hamilton was born Feb. 6, 1920 at Grady, Okla., the son of Benjamin Franklin Hamilton and Alice Mae Smith Hamilton. His father had been born on Jan. 11, 1879 in Lampasas, Texas, died on Jan. 29, 1953 in Ringling, Okla. His mother had been born on August 29, 1882 in Alvard, Texas, and died July 21, 1961 at Ringling Okla. The parents were married on Sept. 3, 1905 at Cornish, in Indian Territory.

KATHERINE graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1933 after which she taught English, French and Latin in the West Conshohocken (Pa.) High School for three years, and then served for five years in the WAVES during
World War II, leaving this service with the rank of full Lieutenant. She then became the media director of the Dorland International Advertising Company in New York City. Here she met and married her husband, Raymon Lincoln Hamilton, who at the time was connected with the New York Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. He had been with this department for seven years, the last four years as Supervisor on the major criminal squad in N. Y. C.

Raymon resigned his F.B.I. position to accept that of assistant to the executive president of Flamingo Films. Later he became Account Executive of station WINS, New York. He is presently (1963) with the New York office of Westinghouse TVAR.

Raymon attended the University of Oklahoma until 1941, and then served four years in the Marines, 17 months of which he spent in the Southwest Pacific in the Solomon Islands. Afterwards he earned his B.S. degree from Colorado University.

KATHERINE and Raymon Lincoln HAMILTON have two children, both born in the Polyclinic Hospital, New York City.

i. JANE HAMILTON, born July 21, 1952.

ii. RAYMON LINCOLN HAMILTON, Jr., born July 24, 1956.

3. (HARRY) CARSON KIRKBRIEDE, Jr., was born June 19, 1917, married on September 16, 1947 Helen Donnelly Reville.

Helen is the daughter of Charles and Helen (Scott) Donnelly of Upper Darby, Pa. She is a trained Librarian holding her degree in this work from the Drexel Institute of Technology, Philadelphia. She also has an A.B. and an M.A. from the University of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia. Helen served with the WAVEs in World War II, leaving the service with the rank of Lieutenant.

After CARSON graduated from the Norristown High School, he attended the school of Business Administration of Temple University in Philadelphia. He is office manager and controller for an engineering firm in suburban Philadelphia. His
interest from childhood has been music and sound and now music and sound are his avocation.

(HARRY) CARSON and Helen KIRKBRIDE have one daughter:

i. HELEN LOUISE KIRKBRIDE, born October 25, 1952 in the Philadelphia Osteopathic Hospital, Philadelphia.

Sixth Generation Continued

JOHN COURTLAND MILLS, Jr.* (JOHN C.*, ANDREW JACKSON*, THOMAS*, BENJAMIN*, LEVI*), only brother of the compiler of this work, was born May 7, 1891 in Lancaster, Missouri. He was usually called COURTLAND. He died in Kirksville, Missouri, on August 30, 1957, being buried in the Odd Fellows Cemetery, Lancaster, with his parents and grandparents. On April 12, 1917 at Memphis, Missouri, he married Bertha Leslie (b. Nov. 15, 1891), the daughter of George E. and Lucy (Baker) Leslie. In 1963 Bertha was living at 721 East Illinois Street, Kirksville, Mo.

COURTLAND graduated from the Missouri State Teachers College in 1909, received his LL.B. degree from the University of Missouri Law School in 1912. In both institutions he was prominent in football, and was on this account, as a young man, known throughout the state of Missouri.

Bertha Leslie Mills received her A.B. degree from Vassar in 1914, later taking work at the University of Missouri.

COURTLAND was elected prosecuting attorney of Adair County and served successfully in this office from 1915 to 1922. He was elected Probate Judge of the Circuit Courts of Missouri in 1922 and served in this capacity until 1939. Very popular as a candidate, during one campaign the churches held a sunrise prayer meeting for his reelection. He was active in the Masonic Lodges, the Methodist Church, the Kiwanians Club and the Boy Scouts. Bertha was a pioneer club woman holding state offices in both the State Federations of Womens Clubs and in the University Womens Club. She was a considerable help in her husband's campaigns.

(JOHN) COURTLAND and Bertha (Leslie) MILLS had three children:
I. JOHN C. MILLS, 3rd, was born Sept. 11, 1918 in Kirksville, Missouri, and in 1961 was living at 9612 Walnut St., Rt. 1401, Kansas City 14, Mo., working in the legal department of the Missouri Public Service Company of Kansas City.


JOHN C., 3rd, earned his BS. in Education, his A.B. from the N. E. Missouri State Teachers College and his LL.B. from the University Law School in 1942. He was prominent in athletics, especially football, in both institutions. He has a splendid military record, having served five and a half years on active duty in the air force, ten months of which were in the South Pacific. He attained the rank of Captain, and is now in the active Reserves of the U. S. Flying Corps.

The children of JOHN C. MILLS, 3rd and Mary Ruth (Hawkins) Mills are:

i. PAMELA ANN MILLS, born March 7, 1943, Seattle, married Sept. 3, 1961 in Kansas City, Mo. to Donald Russell Stalons.

ii. JOHN COURTLAND MILLS, 4th, born on August 16, 1953 in Kirksville, Mo.

iii. CHARLES LESLIE MILLS, born June 30, 1957 in Kansas City, Mo.

iv. RONALD ALLEN MILLS, born June 26, 1958 in Kansas City, Mo.

2. ROBERT LESLIE MILLS, was born September 20, 1920 in Kirksville, Missouri, married November 23, 1941 at Kirksville Geraldine Fay Mason (b. Dec. 26, 1920 at La Plata, Mo.), daughter of Olin and Phoebe (Sloan) Mason. ROBERT earned his B.S. in Education and his A.B. from the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College in 1942. He was very active in college football. He served as Sergeant in the Medical Corps of the Army. Presently he is with the Veterans Administration, in civil service, at Memphis, Tenn.
The children of ROBERT and Geraldine MILLS are:

i. ROBERT LESLIE MILLS, Jr., born Dec. 25, 1943 at Kirksville, Mo.

ii. DAVID MICHAEL MILLS, born May 18, 1945 at Kirksville.

iii. CONSTANCE JEAN MILLS, born Oct. 5, 1946 at Memphis.

3. HELEN LESLIE MILLS, born Dec. 15, 1922 in Kirksville, Mo.,
made in Kirksville on July 2, 1949 James Ray Handley
(who was born in Atlanta, Mo. on March 10, 1923), the son
of Aaron R. and Josephine (Garrison) Handley. James is a
successful insurance man in Webster Groves, Mo.

LESLIE MILLS received her B.S. from the Kirksville
Teachers College. Entered in the field of business in St.
Louis, Mo.

The children of HELEN and James R. HANDLEY are:

i. PATRICIA LYNN HANDLEY, born Nov. 9, 1953 at
Kirksville.

ii. STEPHEN JAMES HANDLEY, born March 5, 1957 at
St. Louis.

Sixth Generation Continued

ANNA MARY MILLS (JOHN C., ANDREW JACKSON, THOMAS, BENJAMIN, LEVI), only sister of the compiler of
this work, was born October 9, 1893 in Lancaster. On October 14,
1915 at Kirksville she married Paul Cotton Simmons, the son of
William Amos and Mary Louise (Cotton) Simmons of California, Mo.

ANNA MARY earned her B.S. in Education from the north­
eastern Missouri State Teachers College in 1911 and her B.A. from
the Missouri University at Columbia in 1914. She taught English in
the Kirksville High School for two years. Since her marriage she
has been a great help to her husband by her charm and beauty,
and she and he have developed a great circle of friends. Paul Sim­
mons met his future wife at the University of Missouri in Columbia.
In 1913 he founded and became president of the Simmons-Sisler Printing and Lithographic Company which has prospered. Paul is an outstanding business man in St. Louis, witty, attractive, a fine sportsman as well as a fluent speaker. His personality attracts people and his wife's talent as a hostess makes and keeps many friends.

ANNA MARY and Paul SIMMONS have three children:

1. **PAUL COTTON SIMMONS**, Jr. was born March 25, 1919 in St. Louis, Mo., married on February 8, 1940 Ann Medson Horr, born Nov. 27, 1919, the daughter of George Edwin and Charlotte (Leland) Horr. Mr. Horr is an architect from East Orange, N. J. PAUL graduated from Cornell in 1941, served as Lieut., j.g. in the Navy. After his discharge he became associated with his father in the Simmons Sisler Co. In 1963 PAUL and Ann live at 907 Warson Road, Webster Groves, Mo. They have four children:
   ii. **GEORGE MILLS SIMMONS**, born May 3, 1943 in St. Louis, Mo.
   iii. **SUSAN LELAND SIMMONS**, born Aug. 27, 1947 in St. Louis, Mo.
   iv. **DAVID HORR SIMMONS**, born July 5, 1953 in St. Louis, Mo.

2. **JOHN MILLS SIMMONS**, born December 12, 1920 in St. Louis, Mo., married June 6, 1944 at West Point Military Academy Chapel Jean Richardson, daughter of Walter King and Ruth (Simpson) Richardson. Mr. Richardson was born May 12, 1892 at St. Louis, Mrs. Richardson on October 21, 1893 at Rochester, N. Y. Jean was born July 1, 1921 in St. Louis. JOHN attended Washington University and then graduated from West Point. He served in Japan and later taught as a military instructor in the University of California. After his discharge he became associated with his father in the Simmons-Sisler Company. Their 1962 home was at 34 Oak Bend Court La Due, St. Louis Co., Mo. JOHN and Jean have three children:
i. CAROL KING SIMMONS, born April 3, 1945 in St. Louis.

ii. LOUISE LaMOTT SIMMONS, born Nov. 12, 1953 in St. Louis.

iii. SANDY SEVIER SIMMONS, born Oct. 2, 1957 in St. Louis, named in honor of her mother's great-great-grandfather, General Servier who was an early governor of North Carolina.

MARIANNE SIMMONS, born July 23, 1924 at St. Louis, married April 12, 1944 in St. Louis Claude Lacy Douthett, Jr., son of Claude Lacy (b. 1887 in St. Louis) and Marjory (True) (b. 1889 in Terre Haute, Ind.) Douthett. MARIANNE was educated at the well known Miss Bennett's School for Girls; Claude graduated from the University of Iowa in 1939, served as a pilot in the Air Force as a Lieutenant. They now live in The Orchards, Olivette, St. Louis Co., Mo. where Claude is a successful grain broker. Their home is a social center for they are two very interesting and charming people towards whom people gravitate. They have two children:

i. CLAUDIA DOUTHETT, born April 14, 1946 in St. Louis.

ii. JOHN CHRISTOPHER DOUTHETT, born August 30, 1949 in St. Louis.
SHEPHERD FAMILY

I. Capt. THOMAS SHEPHERD m. ca. 1733 Elizabeht Van Metre
   b. circa 1705 dau. of John Van Metre
d. 1776 b. prob. in N. J. ca. 1715
d. 1793 at Shepherdstown, W. Va.

II. WILLIAM SHEPHERD m. Mary Clark
   b. circa 1740
d. 1824 at Wheeling, W. Va.

III. SARAH SHEPHERD m. Mar. 25, 1796 Benjamin Mills
   Son of Levi and
   Elizabeth (Dunn) Mills

IV. THOMAS MILLS m. Sallie Tull
   b. June 4, 1806 b. 1807, Waverly, Ind.
d. Feb. 24, 1887 d. 1841, Waverly, Ind.

See Mills line for the remainder of these generations

From “Genealogy of the Duke, Shepherd, Van Metre Family”
by S. Gordon Smyth

Prince George’s County, Maryland, prior to 1748, was the
westernmost county, the wild and mountainous frontier of the
30
Province of Maryland. Among the earliest settlers in the distant parts of Prince George's County and taking up their abode along the Potomac and its tributaries were the Spriggs, Bealls, Chaplines, SHEPHERDS and others no less notable in the early annals of Provincial Maryland. They were granted large tracts of land, which tracts, by a unique custom fostered and still prevalent in that state, were given descriptive names which at once stamped upon these plantations individuality and distinction. Instances are: "Skipton on Craven", "Sprigg's Delight", "Shepherd's Discovery", "Shepherd's Purchase", etc. Documentary evidence to be found in the Land Record Office at Annapolis shows that Shepherd families were among the earliest in Anne Arundel, Calvert, Baltimore and Prince George's Counties. In the first Inventory Book of the latter county, the initial presence of a Shepherd is revealed, in the record that on May 16, 1698 James Beall was appointed administrator. Thomas Spriggs and Will Offutt appraisers, of the estate of THOMAS SHEPHERD, deceased. The return of the same, filed April 6, 1699, gives the valuation of his estate as 3 pounds, 2 shillings, 8 1/2 pence.

WILLIAM SHEPHERD, of Prince George's County, Maryland, carpenter, conveyed on October 12, 1717 to Philip Gitting his plantation called "Mt. Arraras" at the head of Beaver Dam Run and running out at the Eastern Branch (near Washington, D. C.) containing 140 acres. On the same day SHEPHERD took title from John Bradford to a tract of land containing 150 acres, situate in the western part of Prince George's County, designated as "Chursley's Forest", December 18, 1721, he became the grantor of this land to John Bradford.

THOMAS SHEPHERD was given a grant of land by King George II, recorded June 12, 1734 in the Book of Grants No. 15, p. 306 in the Register of Lands Office, Richmond, Virginia. This grant was a piece of land containing 222 acres "on the west side of Shurando River and designed to be included in a county to be called County of Orange, being part of the Forty thousand acres purchased by Jost Hite from Isaac and John Van Metre" (the latter being the father-in-law of THOMAS SHEPHERD).

Captain THOMAS SHEPHERD, founder of Shepherdstown, West Virginia, settled there about 1732; was born about 1705, died
1776, married about 1733 Elizabeth, daughter of John Van Metre, "the Indian Trader", grantee of extensive tracts of land in Spotsylvania County, Virginia from Governor Gooch in 1730. Elizabeth Van Metre was born probably in New Jersey about 1715, died at Shepherdstown, W. Va. in 1792 or 1793.

The children of THOMAS and Elizabeth Van Metre SHEPHERD were:

1. DAVID SHEPHERD, born 1734, died Ohio Co., Va., 2/2/1795.
2. SARAH SHEPHERD, born ca. 1736, died Shepherdstown, W. Va.
4. WILLIAM SHEPHERD, b. ca. 1740, died Wheeling, W. Va., 1788.
5. THOMAS SHEPHERD, born 1743, died Wheeling, 1802.
6. JOHN SHEPHERD, b. 1749, d. Red Oak Ia., June 31, 1812.
7. MARY SHEPHERD, twin, born ca. 1752, and
8. MARTHA SHEPHERD, b. ca. 1752, d. Brooke Co., Va., ca. 1825.

Official Records referring to THOMAS SHEPHERD


1730 THOMAS settled upon his grant which was located near a crossing of the Potomac called the Packhorse Ford and was the only crossing of the Potomac for many miles to the east or west (His. of Lower Shenandoah, p. 319).
1738  Oct. 26  Payments made to THOMAS SHEPHERD for one wolf's head 14 shillings (Frederick Co. Va. Court Journal).

1739  June  THOMAS SHEPHERD was a witness for Daniel Chancey Orange Co. Court Records.

1739  April 6  View of road to THOMAS SHEPHERD's mill (Frederick County Court Journal I, p. 211).

1744  Oct. 12  THOMAS and wife Elizabeth SHEPHERD beneficiaries in deed of gift from John Van Metre (Frederick Co. Court Journal, Book 1, p. 77).

1745  Oct. 7  THOMAS SHEPHERD appointed overseer of road (Frederick Co. Court Journal, no. 2, p. 2).

1746  June 3  THOMAS SHEPHERD to appraise estate of Edward Chambers (Frederick County Court Journal, Bk. 2, p. 103).

1757  March 1  THOMAS SHEPHERD to be overseer of road from Swearing Gen's Ferry to Jacob Hite's (Frederick Co. Court Journal, No. 7, p. 180).

1762  Nov.  Act of Assembly of Virginia authorizing THOMAS SHEPHERD to erect the town of Mecklenburg (Hening's Statutes, Vol. 7, ; 600) (After THOMAS' death the name was changed to Shepherdstown).

1762  July 25  THOMAS and Elizabeth SHEPHERD convey lot no. 50 in Mecklenburg to DAVID SHEPHERD (Frederick Co. Court Journal, No. 9, p. 425).


1772  Aug.  THOMAS SHEPHERD obtained permission to erect a mill on a stream of water running through the town of Mecklenburg (History of Lower Shenandoah, p. 227).

1776  September 9  The will of THOMAS SHEPHERD, Sr. was appraised in Berkley Co., Virginia.
Extracts from the Will of Thomas Shepherd

In the name of God, Amen. I, THOMAS SHEPHERD, Senior, of the town of Mecklinburg, County of Berkley, and Colony of Virginia, being sick and weak of body but of sound and perfect sense and memory . . . do make, publish and declare this my last will and testament in manner and form following:

Item. I give and bequeath to my son WILLIAM SHEPHERD a certain tract of land in the aforesaid County and Colony, being part of a tract of land granted to me by the Right Honourable Thomas, Lord Fairfax, by deed, dated June 12, A.D. 1751. Item I also give and bequeath unto my said son, WILLIAM, three lots in the town of Mecklinburg, known by No. 83, No 84, and No. 85, to him and his heirs forever . . . unto my said son WILLIAM my saw mill in the town of Mecklinburg and all the utensils and appurtenances thereunto belonging to him and his assigns forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my said son THOMAS a lot in the town of Mecklinburg known by No. 63, to him and his heirs and assigns forever. Also I give and bequeath to my son THOMAS my grist mill standing on the said Lot 63 and the utensils thereunto belonging to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son JOHN SHEPHERD a certain tract of land in the said county and Colony being a part of the aforesaid tract and also a part of another tract for which I have the King's patent and bounded as follows: . . . also I give and bequeath to my said son a piece of land adjoining the town of Mecklinburg. I also give and bequeath to my said son JOHN my new mill standing on the above land.

Item I will and bequeath unto my son ABRAHAM all my lands that remain to him. It is my will that my son ABRAHAM or his heirs allows my beloved spouse the free use of two acres of my meadow in any part she pleases and the dwelling house and garden and ten pounds a year during her natural life . . . It is also my desire that my son WILLIAM or his heirs pay or cause to be paid unto my daughter MARTHA fifty pounds . . . It is my desire that my son WILLIAM cause to be paid unto my daughters SARAH and ELIZABETH one hundred pounds . . .
Item I give and bequeath to my wife Elizabeth one good feather bed and furniture with her choice of the milch cows and her choice of a riding horse and saddle. It is my express will and devise that my sons WILLIAM, THOMAS and JOHN, or their heirs do each of them pay unto my beloved spouse ten pounds yearly making up thirty pounds yearly . . .

I will and bequeath to my son DAVID and to his heirs one half of my personal estate . . .

I will and bequeath to my grandson THOMAS THORNBURG . . . a lot in the town of Mecklinburg, a lot known by No. 53 . . .

I will and bequeath to my daughter MARTHA a lot in the town of Mecklinburg known by No. 3 . . .

I will and bequeath to my daughter MARY a lot in the town of Mecklinburg known as No. 2, also a feather bed and furniture, and a cow and a calf.

I will and bequeath to my daughter SUSANNAH a lot in the town of Mecklinburg, known as No. 37, also a feather bed and furniture and a cow and a calf.

It is my will and positive order that the sums of money left to be divided by their grandfather John Van Metre, deceased, among my children . . .

It is my desire that the lot in the town of Mecklinburg on which the English church stands known by No. 40 be the sole use of the Parish of Norbonne, free from ground Rent and my heirs to give to the Vestry a deed for it if required.

As my son WILLIAM is gone abroad. If he should never return home, then it is my will and desire that after my decease that the mill be rented out by my executors till THOMAS his eldest son comes of age . . .

(signed) THOMAS SHEPHERD

At a Court held for Berkley County, the 20th day of August 1776.
Another record from the accounts of the Courts of Berkley County:

In Obedience to an order of Berkley Court to us the subscribers directed we have met the 9th day of September 1776 and appraised the estate of Mr. THOMAS SHEPHERD as was brought to our view . . . The sum total was 258 pounds, 4 shillings, 9 pence. The Witnesses: Martin Woolford, Edward Lucas, Jr., William Morgan, at Court Berkley County, 1777 Aug. 19.

The name of the town of Mecklinburg was changed to Shepherdstown after the death of THOMAS SHEPHERD.

Second Generation

WILLIAM SHEPHERD (THOMAS) was born in Mecklenburg (later Shepherdstown) in 1737, married Mary Clark who was probably a daughter of William Clark, schoolmaster at Shepherdstown in 1793. In his father's will dated 1776, WILLIAM is referred to as "being abroad" meaning doubtless that he was absent from home with the Militia then in active duty along the western frontiers of Virginia.

On February 24, 1776 at Williamsburg a warrant was issued to WILLIAM SHEPHERD for 3 pounds, 13 shillings express hire (American History Reg., Vol. II, p. 858). On March 17, 1773 he was a jury man in Berkley County Court, and also a viewer of a road. In the same year WILLIAM and his uncle Henry Van Metre (April 6, 1773) were in the disputed territory of Pennsylvania and Virginia, Westmoreland County. (Both names appear upon the court records of Westmoreland, according to the "History of Westmoreland Co., Pa." p. 58). In December of 1779 the name WILLIAM SHEPHERD appears as a private on the roll of Col. Benjamin Flowers Regiment and connected with the department of Military stores (Penna. Archives 2nd Series, Vol. XV, p. 383). WILLIAM SHEPHERD is rated among the taxables of Ohio County, Va. for 1784 (History Pan Handle Counties of West Virginia, p. 161). After his father's death WILLIAM removed to Indian country, as the western shores of the Ohio were then called and settled among his friends of Wheeling Creek. In the new county WILLIAM became a surveyor. At some period during the progress of the Indian troubles obtained from and receipted to his brother, Col.
DAVID SHEPHERD, for Rifle No. 66 and a shot bag (Shepherd Papers).

In 1787 WILLIAM SHEPHERD's name appears upon the muster roll of Captain Lewis Bennett's company of militia and on December 22d of that year DAVID SHEPHERD makes him the assignee of 1000 acres of land by virtue of a preemption warrant No. 2487 situated in Ohio County on the waters of Little Wheeling. Two days later, Dec. 24, 1787 he was also granted 925 acres of land by virtue of an entry on preemption certificate No. 2507 for 1000 acres situated in Ohio Co. on the waters of the Wheeling (See Survey Book No. 2, pp. 87 et seq., Wheeling, W. Va.).

In 1779 WILLIAM SHEPHERD reappears in Mecklenburg, a fact mentioned by his brother ABRAHAM in a letter to another brother, Col. DAVID SHEPHERD. WILLIAM SHEPHERD was a witness to a deed of conveyance dated Jan. 29, 1795 from DAVID SHEPHERD to his grandson FRANCIS DUKE for 42 acres of land on Short Creek; and on tax list for 1802 in Ohio Co. this item is found: "WILLIAM SHEPHERD, dr. to flour 108 lbs., 6 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence."

The children of WILLIAM and Mary Clark SHEPHERD were:

1. THOMAS SHEPHERD, died in infancy.
2. SARAH SHEPHERD, died in infancy.
3. WILLIAM SHEPHERD, born Mar. 1769 in Sussex Co., N. J., died June 4, 1833 in Putnam Co., Indiana, married 1) Eleanor Peck and 2) ——.
5. ELIZABETH SHEPHERD, m. —— Willitts, and was living in Chillicothe Co., Ohio in 1827.

(See the Mills Family for further data)
THE VAN METRE FAMILY

CORNELIUS VAN METEREN

I. ACOB VAN METEREN m. Ottilia Ortels
   Printer of Breda the daughter of William Ortels
   of Augsburg, who was also the grandfather
   of Abraham Orteleius the Geographer.

II. EMMANUEL VAN METEREN m. 1564 as his second wife
   Dutch Historian and Ester Vander Corput
   Friend of Henry Hudson
   the Navigator
   b. June 9, 1535 in Antwerp.
   d. Apr. 4, 1612 in London.

III. JAN JOOSTEN VAN METEREN m Macyken Hendricksen
   who were the original emigrants to America.

IV. JOOSTE JANS VAN METEREN Sarah DuBois
   b. in France 1656 m. Dec. 12, 1682 d. of Louis and Catherine
   d. 1706 in Marbletown, N. Y.
   DuBois of Nieuwe Pals
   b. Sept. 14, 1664

V. JAN (John) VAN METRE m. Margaret
   b. Oct. 14, 1683
   Will executed Sept. 3, 1745 at
   Winchester, Va.

VI. ELIZABETH VAN METRE m. 1733 in Prince George Co, N.J.
   b. 1715 at Somerset Co., N.J.
   d. 1793 at Shepherdstown, Va.

(See Shepherd Line from this point)
The American Historian, John Fiske, in his "Dutch and Quaker Colonies", Vol. I, p. 70 et Seq., refers to Henrick Hudson: "The moment that History actually knows him is the first day of May 1607, when he sailed from Greenwich in command of an arctic expedition. He was a citizen of London, The Dutch historian, Van Meteren, who was Consul at London, tells us that 'there was a warm friendship existing between Henry Hudson, the Navigator, and John Smith.'" Farther along in a reference to the Dutch Indian Company, Fiske says: "Their offers were probably made through his (Henry Hudson's) friend, the Dutch Consul, Van Meteren", and again: "it was Hudson's friend Van Meteren who declared that English was only 'broken Dutch'" and that "Hudson in 1608 knew scarcely a word of Dutch".

EMMANUEL VAN METEREN, Dutch Consul, historian and chief of the College of Dutch Merchants of London, 1583, was born in Antwerp on June 9, 1535, died in London April 4, 1612 at the age of 77 years. He was the son of JACOB VAN METEREN of Breda, who printed at Antwerp the Coverdale Bible, the first in English and one of the rarest of printed books, a copy of which was sold in 1903 by the Appletons in New York for $3,000. JACOB VAN METEREN married Ottilia Ortels daughter of William Ortels of Augsburg and grandfather of Abraham Ortels of Orteleius, the world-famed geographer. JACOB'S father was CORNELIUS VAN METEREN.

A recent writer describes the Van Meteren coat of arms of Holland as quartered: first and fourth of silver with a fleur de lis red (gules) with second and third quarters of gold (or), accompanied with eight martlets of the same color arranged in the orle, that is around the outer rim of the shield. The crest, a fleur de lis (which was the royal emblem of France).

The Van Metres who came to America from Holland derive their name, it is said, from Meterean, a town in the province of Guelder in Holland.

The first evidence found in the records of the actual presence of any of the Van Metre family in America is contained in the list of passengers arriving in the "Fox" at New Amsterdam on
December 9, 1662 (Passenger Lists: 1657-1667, Doc. Hist. N. Y., Vol. III, p. 52-63; Year Book, His. Soc. N. Y., 1896). Among them were JAN JOOSTEN, as he signs his name, from Triderwelt, with wife and 5 children, ages 15, 12, 9, 6, and 2 1/2. He removed to Wyltwik (Kingston) in 1662 (Doc. Hist. of N. Y.). On Mar. 30, 1671 JAN JOOSTEN had from Gov. Lovelace a deed for a lot in Marbletown (N. Y. Land Papers, I, p. 37) and a confirmation Oct. 11, 1671 of a 30 acre lot of ground in Marbletown (ibid, p. 42). His wife was Macyken Hendricksen; the names of their children and the probable order of their birth were: LYSBETH, CATHARINE, CEERTJE, JOOST JANSE AND GILBERT JANSE, the sons born about 1656 and 1660 respectively. From the Probate Records of Ulster Co., N. Y., which sets forth the testamentary disposition of JAN JOOSTEN VAN METEREN dated Dec. 16, 1681, it develops thata JOOSTE JANSE was the elder son and according to the provisions therein received the heir-at-law's usual double portion. JAN JOOSTEN's wife Macyken came from Meppelen Province of Dreuth, Holland. On June 7, 1663 the wife and two children (along with other captives) were carried away by the Indians. About ten weeks after the capture, the Indians decided to celebrate their escape from pursuit by burning one of their captives. For their victim they selectet Catharine DuBois and her baby Sara who afterwards married JOOST JANSE VAN METEREN: A cubical pile of logs was arranged and the mother and child were placed upon it. When the Indians were about to apply the torch, Catharine began to sing a Huguenot hymn she had learned in earlier days in France. The Indians withheld the fire and listened. When she finished they demanded another song and then another. Before the last hymn was finished, Dutch soldiers arrived. The captives were all rescued and the Indians punished.

In the list of inhabitants of Ulster County, N. Y. who subscribed to the Oath of Allegiance between October 21 and 26, 1664, the name of JAN JOOSTAN appears. After this time mention of his name and his growing prominence in the civil and religious affairs occurs frequently in the Kingston records. In 1665 JAN JOOSTAN was appointed referee in a law suit. Later he received the appointment of "schepen", a minor judiciary position which, under the laws of Neu Netherlands gave him jurisdiction in all
civil actions under 100 guilders ($60). He could pronounce sentences in criminal cases too. He was in active demand to serve as sponsor in baptisms. He was elected Deacon in the Reformed Dutch Church at Kingston in 1667. In 1673 he was elected one of four magistrates of Hurley and Marbletown where he appears to have possessed property in 1671. The other magistrates were Louis DuBois, Roelof Hendrickson and Jan Broersen. On the overthrow of the Dutch government and its coming under English rule, the inhabitants of Neu Netherlands were required to swear allegiance to the new sovereign. He signed in Ulster County, Sept. 1, 1689.

In partnership with Jan Hamel, JAN JOOSTEN appears in the providence of East Jersey about 1695 and on Oct. 18 purchased a plantation of 500 acres, located at “Lazy” Point on the Delaware River in Burlington County. It is situated 20 miles northeast of Philadelphia and was originally settled by three or four Dutch Families who were there in 1666 and to whom he granted patents in 1678, says Governor Philip Carteret. The record purchase shows that title was acquired by JOHN JOOSTEN and JOHN HAMEL, now or late of Sopus (Esopus), New York, yeomen.” On June 5, 1696 “JAN JOOSTEN, late of Burlington Township executes a power of attorney for the collection of his debts. Later JAN JOOSTEN sells his share of the 500 acres tract to Hamel. On Sept. 13, 1700 “JAN JOOSTEN of Marbletown, Ulster Co., N. Y., yeoman,” received by deed from Gov. Andres Hamilton and his wife Agnes, 1835 acres of land on the Raritan River. JAN JOOSTEN VAN METEREN is also on record as being in Piscataway (now South Amboy) Township on Sept. 13, 1700 (See N. J. Colonial Archives, 1 Series, Vol. XXI, pp. 318, 497, 517.).

The will of JAN JOOSTEN and his wife Macyken Hendrix VAN METEREN was dated Dec. 16, 1681 (Ulster Co., N. Y., Probate Records. It appears that JOOSTE JANS was the oldest son.

Fourth Generation

JOOSTE JANS' VAN METEREN (JAN JOOSTEN', EMMANUEL', JACOB'), also sometimes known as JANS, married Sara DuBois of Kingston on Dec. 12, 1682. She was the daughter of Louis and Catharine DuBois and was the heroine, along with her mother, of the Indian kidnapping related above.
The children of JOOSTE JANS and Sara (Dubois) VAN METEREN were:

2. REBEKKA VAN METEREN, born April 26, 1686.
3. LYSBETH VAN METEREN, born March 3, 1689.
4. HENDRIX VAN METEREN, born Sept. 1, 1695.

JOOSTE JANS may have been in Maryland before the date placing the family there. He was perhaps long familiar with this part of the country and may have traversed it with his father while following the trails with the Delaware Indians southward from the headwaters of the Delaware which rose in the mountainous area adjacent to the Dutch settlements in Ulster County, New York. In 1730 Prince Georges County, Maryland was indebted for much of its earlier population to the emigrants from Pennsylvania and eastward. The border troubles between the two provinces of Maryland and Pennsylvania had much to do with its settlement and the disputes between these proprietary governments led many settlers of the adjacent counties of Pennsylvania to remove to the Valley of the Frederick, to the Monocacy and its neighboring streams. The Dutch element were the first to establish themselves in these localities. Coming down from New York by way of Pennsylvania they were found in western Maryland as early as 1725.

The first record of JOHN VAN METRE is found in an entry in the Frederick County, Maryland records of November 8, 1726, being the date of a grant of land to JOHN VAN METRE containing 300 acres, located at the mouth of a run called "Metre's Run", falling into the Monocacy. (Here was fought the battle of Monocacy Junction during the Civil War.)

Scharf's "History of Western Maryland, Vol. II, p. 1204, gives the following account: "At the mouth of the Antietam (then in Prince Georges County, Maryland) between 1730 and 1736 occurred the famous battle between the Catawbas and the Delawares by which the Catawba secured the victory. This occurred at what is now the coke yard of the Antietam Iron Works, three miles from
Sharpsburg, where numerous skeletons and war implements have been found from time to time. The beautiful “Valley of Virginia” lies beyond the western slopes of the Blue Ridge and its branches on the north and west. Lord Fairfax called it “the Northern Neck” and its settleemnt may fairly be said to have begun with the actual granting of an immense acreage of land in what then was Spottsylvania County, Virginia.

Fifth Generation

JAN (JOHN) VAN METRE (JOOSTE JANS, JAN JOOSTEN, EMMANUEL, JACOB) (or his father JOOSTE JAN) is given this traditional account in Kercheval’s “History of the Valley”, p. 51, concerning the coming of the Van Metres into Virginia:

“Tradition relates that a man by the name of JOHN VAN METRE from New York some years previous to the first settlement of the Valley, discovered the fine country on the Wappatomak (South Branch of the Potomac). This man was a kind of Indian Trader, being well acquainted with the Delawares, and one accompanied a war party who marched to the south for the purpose of invading the Catabas. When VAN METER returned to New York he advised his sons that if they ever migrated to Virginia, by all means to secure a part of the South Branch bottom and described the land immediately above “the Trough” as the finest body of land which he had ever discovered in all his travels. His son ISAAC VAN METER went to Virginia about 1737. JOHN VAN METRE returned to New Jersey and went to Virginia again in 1740. In 1744 he moved his family and settled on this land.”

At a council meeting held at the Capital of Virginia on June 17, 1730, the Governor and his council “on reading at this board the petition of JOHN VAN METRE setting forth that he is desirous to take up a tract of land in this colony on the West side of the Great Mountains for the settlement of himself and eleven children and also that divers of his relations and friends living in the government of New York . . . the Governor with the advise of the Council is pleased to give leave to the said JOHN VAN METER to take up the said first mentioned tract of 10,000 acres for the settlement of himself and his family . . .”
ISAAC VAN METER of the Province of West Jersey having by his petition to this Board set forth that he and divers other German families are desirous to settle themselves on the West side of the Great Mountains . . . the Governor with the advice of his Council is pleased to order that the said ISAAC VAN METER . . . take up 10,000 acres, etc. (MSS Journal of the Governor and Council — 1721-1734 — p. 324, Richmond, Va.).

Within the two years allowed in the grant, the VAN METRES had negotiated a transfer of their right to Joist Hite, a native of Holland, but more recently of the Perkiomen region in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, whence he had come via Germantown from Kingston, N. Y. He is presumed to have been a relative of JOHN VAN METRE through his wife Anna Maria DuBois.

On October 3, 1734, thirty-four grants of lands were made to colonists in Orange County, Virginia. Among the grantees were JOHN VAN METRE 885 acres and Thomas Shepherd 220 acres.

On September 17, 1744 “Deed of gift from JOHN VAN METRE of Frederick County, Virginia for love and affection to ISAAC my eldest son, HENRY second son, ABRAHAM third son, JACOB fourth and youngest son, Solomon Hedges Esquire, Thomas Shepherd, James Davis, and Robert Jones, sons-in-law give . . . etc.”

The will of JOHN VAN METRE, dated August 13, 1745:
“... my well beloved wife Margaret Van Metre ... I give devise and bequeath unto my daughter ELIZABETH, wife to Thomas Shepherd and to the heirs of her body lawfully begotten, etc. . . .”

The Indians along the Ohio kept up a predatory and brutal warfare upon the settlers of these western counties. Their raids became so frequent and destructive that companies of “frontier rangers” were raised and organized for the protection of the inhabitants of Westmoreland and Washington Counties, Virginia.

The will of JOHN VAN METRE, dated August 13, 1745 and filed at Winchester, Virginia, on September 3, 1745 names his wife Margaret and the following children:

1. ABRAHAM VAN METRE, m. Eve.

2. ISAAC VAN METER
3. HENRY VAN METER
4. JACOB VAN METER
5. SARAH VAN METER, wife of James Davis.
6. MARY VAN METER, wife of Robert Jones.
7. REBECCA VAN METER, wife of Solomon Hedges, Esq.
8. ELIZABETH VAN METER, wife of Thomas Shepherd.
9. MACDALENA VAN METRE
10. RACHEL VAN METRE m. —— Lefarge.
   a) JOHN LEFORGE

11. JOHANNES VAN METER (actually the eldest son) was deceased at the time of the writing of the will.
   a) JOHANNES VAN METER
   b) JOANNA VAN METER

Executors were son-in-law Thomas Shepherd, sons ABRAHAM VAN METER and JACOB VAN METER.

Sixth Generation

ELIZABETH* VAN METER (JOHN*, JOOSTE JANS*, JAN JOOSTEN*, EMMANUEL*, JACOB*) was born probably in Somerset County, New Jersey about 1715, died circa 1793 at Shepherdstown, Virginia, married about 1733 Thomas Shepherd probably in Prince Georges County, Maryland. The pioneer colonist at Mecklenburg (which was incorporated in 1762 as Mecklenburg, but was named Shepherdstown after the death of Thomas in his honor). After their marriage they immediately crossed the Potomac into the colony of Virginia and settled upon the grant that Thomas Shepherd had obtained from Jost Hite.

The children of ELIZABETH and Thomas Shepherd:

1. DAVID SHEPHERD, born Jan. 1734, died Ohio County, Va., on Feb. 2, 1795.
2. SARAH SHEPHERD, b. circa 1736, died Shepherdstown, Oct. 18, 1780.
3. ELIZABETH SHEPHERD, born October 3, 1738, died Shepherdstown, Va., 1788.

*4. WILLIAM SHEPHERD, born circa 1740, died Wheeling, W. Va., in 1824.

5. THOMAS SHEPHERD, born 1743, died Shepherdstown, Va., 1792.

6. JOHN SHEPHERD, born 1749, died Red Oak, O., July 31, 1812.

7. MARY, twin, born 1752 and

8. MARTHA, twin, who died in Brooke Co., Va., ca. 1825.


(See the Shepherd Lines)
PART II

THE PAYTON FAMILY

I. YELVERTON PAYTON, Sr. m. 2) Oct. 13, 1836 Anne Guffee
   d. 1849 in Madison C., Ky.
   Applied for pension as Rev. veteran on Aug 22, 1832 while living in Madison, Ky.
   Will is filed in the office of Clerk of Courts,
     Richmond, Ky.,
     WB J, p. 86, field box 2 — 1849.

II. YELVERTON PAYTON, Jr. m. Aug. 10, 1812 Mildred White
   b. Dec. 17, 1793
   d. Apr. 12, 1856

III. YELVERTON WHITE PAYTON m. Oct. 15, 1836
   b. 1815 in Madison Co., Ky.
   Sally Ann Geery
   b. Aug. 9, 1820
   d. Jan. 29. 1886

IV. FRANCES ANN PAYTON m. Feb. 24, 1859
   b. June 9, 1843 in Lancaster, Mo.
   d. July 7, 1923 at the same place.
   Andrew Jackson Mills
   d. May 8, 1879 in Lancaster, Mo.

V. JOHN C. MILLS

   (See Mills Line for further data)
The compiler of this family chronicle has in her possession the Payton Family Bible. The following is an exact copy of the publication data and the family records:

"The New Testament of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, translated out of the Original Greek and with the former translations diligently compared and revised by His Majesty's Special Command appointed to be read in Churches, Edinburgh.

"Printed by Mark and Charles Kerr, His Majesty's Printers, "MDCCXCIIL." (1793)

William Geery was born Oct. 27, 1757.
Sally Ann Gary was born Sept. 9, 1820.
John Gerry was born June 12, 1783.
Mary Gerry was born April 11, 1783.
Margaret Geery was born April 16, 1787.
William Geery and Harmay Carr were married Sept. 19, 1816.
Hannay Geery parted this life Oct. 25, 1816.
William Geery was born March 2, 1815.
Sally Ann was born Sept. 9, —.
Hannah Geery departed this life Oct. 25, 1835.
William Geery departed this life Jan. 13, 1838.
Josephus White Payton departed this life Aug. 5, 1842.
William Geery was born March 2, 1818.
Yelverton Payton, Sr. was born Sept. 1, 1755.
Ann Guffee was born AD 1762.
Sally Ann Payton departed this life Jan. 29, 1886.
James Geery was born April 27, 1789.
Catherine Houth was born Sept. 12, 1760.
Catherine, wife of William Geery was born Sept. 14, 1760 and departed this life June 2, 1815.
Yelverton Payton and Sally Ann Geery were married Oct. 13, 1836.
Henry Guffee Payton was born June, 1838.

Yelverton W. Payton and Sally Ann Geery were married Oct. 13, 1836.

Elizabeth Mildred Payton was born Sept. 28, 1840.

Frances Ann Payton was born June 9, 1843.

"Yelverton W. Payton and family left Oldstown on Sept. 14, 1839 bound for Missouri and landed 4 miles north of Huntsville in the County of Randolph on Oct. 7, 1839" (Huntsville is the County seat of Randolph Co., Mo. — MMK)

"War Department, the Adjutant General's Office, July 30, 1910:

"Yelverton Payton, Jr. was a private in Captain Elliott's Company 5 (South's) Mounted Kentucky Volunteers from Sept. 18, 1812 to October 30, 1812."

(Oldstown was originally called Harrodstown, subsequently it was called Oldtown and finally its present name of Harrodsburg" — Collins History of Kentucky, Vol. 2, p. 605).

Descendants of this line are eligible to join the DAR the SAR or CAR. Refer to Nat. No. Nat. Soc. DAR 68187 through the services rendered by Yelverton Payton, Sr. — MMK.

Descendants of this line are eligible to join the Daughters of the War of 1812 through the services of Yelverton Payton Jr.—MMK.

The will of YELVERTON PAYTON (Senior)

"In the name of God Amen, — YELVERTON PEYTON Senr. of the County of Madison and State of Ky. Being in Sound mind and memory do make and constitute this my last will & Testament, — In the first place my will and desire is that all my just debts be paid Secondly, I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Anne Peyton (should she outlive me) all my household and kitchen furniture also my negro woman Martha to be hers during her natural life, and after her death to be Sold and equally divided between my following named Children (Viz) POLLY, TITUS, SUSANNA
PROSS, NANCY PROSS, LITTICE COOK, POLLY ANNE HUME, and JOHN PAYTON dec. Heirs, (that is Said JOHN PEYTON’s Heirs gets the one Sixth part,) Thirdly, Having divided off, and taken their receipts for the same to JESSE PAYTON, YELVERTON PEYTON, junr. CUFFEE PAYTON and CRAYVEN PEYTON, as much of my estate as I allow them, I give and bequeath after my death to POLLY TITUS, SUSANNA PROSS, NANCY PROSS, LETTICE COOK, POLLY ANNE HUME, and the heirs of JOHN PEYTON dec., my negro man Jacob and my negro boy George together with all the money on hand and cash bonds due me after paying necessary expenses in Settling up my estate, to be theirs, and their heirs or assigns forever. My further will and desire is that at my death all my Stock be sold with the exception of two milch cows and calves and the proceeds to be divided as the rest of the money & above State, and the 80 cows and Calves this is reserved is to be the property of my beloved wife during her life, and then to be sold and divided between the Heirs above Stated, and I do hereby constitute and appoint Allen Anderson Executor of this my last will and testament, Witness my hand & this 20th April, 1846, YELVERTON PEYTON, Sen.

Proved before J. M. Shackelford, Clerk of the County Court on Feb. 1849 by Craven Peyton and Allen Anderson, etc.

YELVERTON PAYTON Senior was born in Amhurst County, Virginia on September 1, 1755 and died in 1849 in Madison County, Kentucky at the age of 94. He applied for a pension due him for his Revolutionary War services on August 22, 1832. He was married to his first cousin, Anne Guffee, who was born in 1762, and they were among the first emigrants from Virginia to Kentucky.

The Family Bible lists the first birth in this family for 1757.

YELVERTON PAYTON Senior enlisted in July or August of 1777 and served for thirty days as a private under Joseph Renfro of the Virginia Staff. He reenlisted on May 1779 as a private and Indian Spy under Captain Andrew Kincaid, Captain John Kennedy, Captain S. Davis, Col. John Bowman and Col. Benjamin Loggan. He served on frequent tours to two years’ service the second time. He reenlisted for the third term in 1886 and served in a campaign
against the Indians under General Benjamin Logan. He was in the Battle of Pickaway on the Big Miami. At enlistment he lived in Virginia. He lived in Madison County, Kentucky when he applied for the pension on August 27, 1832.

When YELVERTON and his bride moved from Virginia to Kentucky they carried all their possessions on pack horses as there were no roads except Indian trails and the paths of wild beasts. Only necessities were carried. They endured great suffering from cold, fear of the Indians, and want of every kind. For many months they had no bread and used dried bear meat as a substitute.

The children of YELVERTON PAYTON Senior and Anne Guffee Payton were:

1. JESSIE PAYTON
2. POLLY PAYTON married William Titus
3. JOHN PAYTON married Sally Carson
4. LETTIE PAYTON married Bradley Cook
5. NANCY PAYTON married John Ross
6. SUSAN PAYTON married Samuel Ross
7. YELVERTON PAYTON, JR. married July 10, 1812 Mildred White
8. GUFFEE PAYTON married Elizabeth Moore
9. CRAVEN PAYTON married Margaret Moore
10. POLLY ANN PAYTON (1806-May 12, 1885), m. Joel Hume (d. 1862)

Second Generation

YELVERTON PAYTON (YELVERTON) was born on December 17, 1793 in Madison County, Kentucky and died on April 12, 1856, married on July 10, 1812 Mildred White, a member of the Baptist Church, born in Madison County, Kentucky on May 20, 1795 and died on December 4, 1884. They are buried in Randolph County, Missouri in a private cemetery on the Mason farm.
which has been sold and the Stones have disappeared. This is five miles north of Huntsville, Mo.

YELVERTON Jr. and Mildred left Oldstown, Kentucky on September 14, 1839, according to an account in the Family Bible, bound for Missouri and landed four miles north of the County seat of Huntsville on October 7, 1839 in Randolph County. YELVERTON, Jr. served in the War of 1812 with General Harrison in the Battle of Tippecanoe, and these services have been proved in the Society of the Daughters of 1812. In 1811, General William H. Harrison, Governor of Indiana Territory with Boyd’s Regiment, 300 men and 500 Militia, mostly from Kentucky established Fort Harrison. There he fought the Indian Chief Prophet in an all night battle. Indians lost 40, General Harrison lost 60 and had twice as many wounded. This engagement gave General Harrison a decided military reputation.

Third Generation

YELVERTON WHITE PAYTON (YELVERTON?, YELVERTON?) was born in Oldstown, Kentucky in 1815 and died in Schuyler County, Missouri on January 8, 1903, married on October 15, 1836 Sally Ann Geery, who was born in 1820 and died January 29, 1886.

The children of this third YELVERTON and his wife were:

1. BETTY PAYTON died at the age of 7 years.

2. HENRY GUFFEY PAYTON m. 1) Salina Horton
   There were two sons born to this union.

   HENRY GUFFEY PAYTON m. 2) Jennie Lasley and they had four children, 3 daughters and a son.

3. FRANCES ANN PAYTON, born June 19, 1845, died May 8, 1879 m. Andrew Jackson Mills on March 24, 1859.
   (See the Mills Line for information on this union.)

4. SUSAN R. PAYTON m. Monroe Fugate, a farmer. There were seven children, 6 boys and a girl.

5. JOSEPH W. PAYTON m. Sally McBee
   There were three children, all to die in infancy.
6. EMMA PAYTON m. R. L. Tittsworth, and they had no children.

7. LURA (Louise) PAYTON (June 11, 1874-1935) m. David Eastin (born August 10, 1853 near Mattoon, Ill. and died July 24, 1936)

   There were seven children, two of whom died in infancy.
   i. FERN EASTIN m. ——— Morris, lived at Lamton, Okla.
   ii. EMMA EASTIN m. ——— Langfitt, also at Lamton, Okla.
   iii. JAMES R. EASTIN of near Farmington, Ia.
   iv. GLADYS EASTIN m. ——— Pierson, of Des Moines
   v. BURR EASTIN of Greentop, Mo.

8. LAURA W. PAYTON (d. June 2, 1937) m. James T. Fugate, an attorney. There were two children:
   i. CLARENCE FUGATE, Esq., of Cape Girardeau, Mo.
   ii. FLORENCE FUGATE of Lauverne, Minn.

(See Mills Chart)
PART III
THE MOTT FAMILY

I. ADAM MOTT m. July 28, 1647 1) Jane Hulet
Born 1620
Died ca. Apr. 5, 1690 at Hempstead, L.I., N.Y.

m. 2) 1667 Elizabeth Richbell at Hempstead dau. of John of West Chester Co., N.Y.

"Jones Family of L.I. by John H. Jones, p. 367

II. JOSEPH MOTT, son of Jane above m. Mary or Marian Smith, dau. of Jonathan Smith, Sr.
Born 1661 or earlier
Died 1735 See Skinner Kinsmen, also Hist. Soc. Wills, Vol. 1, p. 159

III. JOSEPH MOTT, Jr. m. 1728 1) Deborah Mott, a half cousin, dau. of Richbell and Elizabeth (Thorne) Mott
Born 1696
m. 2) June 3, 1759 Catherine Baerum or Bowen

IV. JOSEPH MOTT, son of Deborah m. 1746 Phoebe Smith
Born Oct. 17, 1719 at Hempstead Died in Alburgh, Vt.
Died 1787 in Alburgh, buried with wife in that place

V. JOSEPH MOTT m. Mar. 14, 1787 at Lyme, Conn.
Clarinda Marvin
Born Nov. 8, 1752 in Hempstead (1769-1857)
Died July 25, 1843 dau. of Capt. Benjamin Marvin

VI. Col. JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT m. April 4, 1830 Elizabeth Mix
Born July 7, 1794 at Alburgh, Vt. (1809-1878)
Died June 12, 1872 dau. of Samuel Mix

VII. EDWARD MOTT m. Feb. 24, 1856 Mary Susan Butler
Born Sept. 20, 1832 (1835-1905)
Died Dec. 20, 1913 in Kirksville, Mo. dau. of Dr. Samuel Stone Butler and his 2nd wife, Susan Lockwood Richards Butler
VIII. MINNIE A. MOTT m. Oct. 2, 1889 in Lancaster Mo.
John C. Mills, Esq.
(Nov. 23, 1869-July 11, 1947) (July 3, 1860-Sept. 27, 1932)
son of Andrew Jackson Mills
and Francis A. Payton Mills
(For further data see the Mills Family above)

Lieutenant ADAM MOTT, ancestor of the Long Island family
of that name, came from Essex, England. He lived in Mad Maris
Neck (Great Neck), Long Island. ADAM was born in 1620, died
about April 5, 1690. He married first on July 28, 1647 Jane Hulet
of Hempstead, L. I. About 1667 he married, second, Elizabeth
Richbell, daughter of John Richbell of West Chester County, N.Y.
(See p. 367 "Jones Family of L. I.," by John H. Jones, and the New
York Genealogical and Biographical Records, Vol. 43, p. 198.)

ADAM MOTT was commissioned on April 22, 1665 as Lieu­
tenant of the Hempstead Town Militia by Governor Nicalls. Mott
descendants are eligible for membership in the Colonial Dames.
A description of the Mott coat of arms: sable, a crescent argent;
crest: an estaile of eight points; argent motto SPECTEMUR
ARGENDO.

ADAM died probably a little while before April 5, 1690 since
his will was probated in 1689 ("Descendants of Adam Mott of
Hempstead, L. I." by Edward Doubleday Harris.)

From "Adam and Anne Mott and Their Descendants" by
Thomas C. Cornell, 1890, Yonkers, to be found in the Pennsylvania
Historical Library, Philadelphia:
(p. 200) “Little is authentically known concerning the founder of
the New York Mott Family. According to the records of the Dutch
Church of New Amsterdam: ‘A. MOTT of Essex, Eng. married
1647 ADAM MOTT jm Uyt Graefschap Esseck en Jeune Hulet
j, d. Wyt ’t Graefschap Buickingham.’”

“It is true ADAM MOTT, a tailor, aged 39, who brought testi­
mony from the Justices of the Peace and Minister of Cambridge
had sailed from London on the ship Defence in July, 1635, came
to Boston with his wife Sarah aged 31 and children JOHN, aged 41,
ADAM 12, JONATHAN 9, ELIZABETH 6, MARY 4. It has been supposed by Thompson and others that this ADAM MOTT or his son ADAM (or both) came to Hempstead but there is no evidence of this. On the contrary their marriages and children can be traced in Massachusetts and Rhode Island till long after ADAM of Hempstead was settled there.'"

(p. 203) "On April 23, 1646 the Dutch Government of New Netherlands granted to ADAM MOTT '25 morgans of land on Mespath Kill (Newtown Creek), N. Y. Historical Documents Vol. XIV, p. 66: The Albany Records (books g.g. p. 156) mention a deed of January 7, 1653 of this land with building on the west side of Mespath (Bushwick, L.I.) originally granted to ADAM MOTT.' The records preserved at Albany (Book IV, pp. 187, 189, 190) also mention ADAM MOTT as a witness in Court, New Amsterdam, October 23, 1645, June 6, 1644, and May 10, 1644.'"

(p. 203 "ADAM MOTT was twice married: there has been no record found of the death of his first wife, Jane Hulet. ADAM married 2) in 1667, Elizabeth Richbell, daughter of John Richbell, original patentee of Marmosneck in West Chester County, N. Y. She gave her first son her family name, RICHBELL. Her second son she named after his father ADAM, notwithstanding that his eldest son by his first wife, Jane, was also ADAM and still living, so that there are two half-brothers in ADAM Sr.'s family bearing the same name as the father. In his will, ADAM Sr. distinguished them as my 'eldest son ADAM' and my 'younger son ADAM.'"

"ADAM MOTT Sr. in his will now on record in the Surrogates Office, New York City, dated March 12, 1681, described himself as 'about 60 years old or thereabouts and lying now very weak' but he apparently recovered his health. In 1684 he was appointed one of a delegation of ten persons to go to New York to procure a new patent from Governor Donegan. On March 24, 1685 Governor Donegan confirmed the patent and an assessment was laid on the people of Hempstead to defray the expenses of 177 pounds, ADAM MOTT being one of those assessed. This is the last mention of ADAM MOTT in town records. His will was probated in 1689. On April 5, 1690 the inventory was made by Jonathan Smith, Sr. and Jonathan Smith, Jr. who found one hundred eighty two
pounds, nine shillings and six pence. As no executives were named, a letter of testamentary was issued to the widow Elizabeth Mott by Governor Jacob Leister.

“ADAM MOTT, son of ADAM Sr. and Jane, (Records of the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam) was baptized on November 14, 1649, the sponsors being Thomas Hall and Elsie Muytients and Oloff Stevenson Van Courtlandt, most respectable people of the infant city then about 1000 inhabitants. JACOBUS (JAMES), the second son of ADAM, was baptized in October 1651. The first entry on page one of the Book of Hempstead records of 1657, March 31, certifies that ADAM MOTT was chosen one of the townsmen for that year. At that time and for long afterwards the neck of the land in the Northern part of the town between Hempstead Harbor on the East and Cow Bay, now Manhasset Bay, on the West was a common pasture for the cattle of the town and hence called Cowneck. ADAM MOTT’S descendents have lived in Cowneck for more than 250 years.”

“In 1657 public notice was given that ‘all who wished their calves kept by the keeper should give in their notice to ADAM MOTT before April 24.’ ADAM MOTT at that time had 3 oxen, 2 milch cows, 2 calves and 20 acres of allotted meadow. In the absence of any bell it was then the custom to call people to town meeting or church by beating a drum. The town expense of Hempstead in 1659 includes 6 shillings to ADAM MOTT for four days beatings. On February 4, 1660 an agreement of peaceable intercourse between the Dutch and English of neighboring towns was signed on behalf of the English by John Underhill, David Denton and ADAM MOTT for the Dutch by Oloff Stevenson van Courtlandt, J. Becker and John Laurence.”

“On August 14, 1668 ADAM MOTT Sr. is a defendant in a law suit with Richard Lattin, Oyster Bay, and a month later ADAM MOTT, Jr. is defendant in another suit. This is the first occasion in which town records distinguish between ADAM MOTT Junior and Senior. The son was 19 on the 20th of May, 1682. A subscription to pay the salary of a minister the Rev. Jeremy Hobart, contained eighty names and made up 67 pounds, 4 shillings. On the list were the names of JOHN MOTT for seven shillings; CORNELL-
IUS MOTT, 10 s; and ADAM MOTT, one pound. This establishes the fact that he was not a Quaker. On October 11, 1683 an assessment list of 133 names as follows:

JAMES MOTT, 14 acres land, 4 oxen, 2 hogs, 13 cows, 1 horse
JOHN MOTT, 2 oxen, 3 hogs, 2 horses
JOSEPH MOTT, 6 cows, 1 horse
Mr. ADAM MOTT, Jr., 100 pounds
Mr. ADAM MOTT, Sr., 390 pounds.

"Not more than two or three on the list are taxed higher than ADAM Sr. and the two ADAM MOTTS are the only ones on the list which are prefixed with the title 'Mr.'"

"August 1663 ADAM MOTT stands third in value of property on the assessment list. In 1669, Elizabeth Richbell Mott settled her controversy with ADAM MOTT, Jr. the elder, for ADAM MOTT's (Sr.) will said, 'But if my wife marry, then the estate which I have given to her and her children shall be divided into four parts. She is to have one part and the rest to the children. As to the 4 proprietors rights which I have in the town of Hempstead, my wife is to have one part and the rest to my 4 eldest sons,' dated March 22, 1681 (New York Historical Society, Wills, Vol. 1, p. 159. At the Court of Sessions of Queen County, held April 8, 1681, the will of ADAM MOTT was proved. Letters of administration were granted to his widow, Elizabeth Mott on May 12, 1690. (Hist. Soc. Wills, Vol. 1, p. 159)."

"At the foregoing town meeting ADAM MOTT was chosen by a mager (major) vote of the Freeholders to be collector for ye insueing year, to colecte and gather all such rates as shall happen in ye insuing years to be collected by ordance of ye towne. James Pettit, Clerke' (New York Hist. Soc. Wills, Vol. 1, pp. 121, 159, 191, 92; Hempstead Records Vol. II, Pp. 19, 207, 255."

Additional References

ADAM AND ANN MOTT AND THEIR DESCENDANTS by Thomas C. Cornell, Yonkers, 1890, pp. 200, 205, 337.
According to "The Jones Family of L. I.," p. 98 and Vol. 43, New York Genealogical and Biographical Records, p. 205 of "Adam and Ann Mott and their Descendants", by Thomas C. Cornell, Yonkers, 1890, the children of ADAM MOTT and his first wife Jane Hulet were:

1. ADAM MOTT, Jr., "the elder", bap. November 4, 1649, m. Mary Stillwell of Hempstead, daughter of Nicholas. She was living in 1719.

2. JAMES MOTT, bap. October 15, 1651, married Sept. 5, 1670 Mary Redman, removed to Mamaroneck in 1690. She died in 1698, and he m. 2) Elizabeth ————. He died in 1707.

3. HENRY MOTT married Hannah, who was born in 1655 or 57. He died on Nov. 21, 1680. Letters were issued Nov. 13, 1682.


5. JOHN MOTT, born 1658/9 m. 1688 Sarah Seaman, daughter of Capt. John Seaman. (See Cap. John Seaman's will).

6. JOSEPH MOTT, born 1661 married Mary or Marian Smith. His will was proved Feb. 1735/6.

7. GERSHOM MOTT, born 1663, m. 1) Sarah Clayton; 2) Catherine Browne, removed to New Jersey and died in either 1733 or 1753.
(According to various accounts, ADAM’s second marriage occurred at this period to Elizabeth Richbell, and the succeeding children should be hers):

8. RICHBELL MOTT, born 1668, married 1698 Elizabeth Thorne who died in 1739, five years after he did.

9. MARYANNE MOTT, born 1670 m. Daniel Stillwell.

10. ELIZABETH MOTT, born 1665, married John Okeson.

11. WILLIAM MOTT, born Jan. 20, 1674, married 1704 Hannah Ferris. She died in 1759.

12. CHARLES MOTT, born 1676, married about 1695 Elizabeth ————. His will was proved March 11, 1740/41, and he owned land in New Hempstead.

13. ADAM MOTT, Jr. “the younger”, born 1672 (although his half brother of the same name was still living) married Phoebe Willets. ADAM died Dec. 10, 1738 and his widow married 2) Tristram Dodge.

(A copy of a typed account—no writer listed)

"Adam (1) willed to James (2) 2 cows, & a Hollow lying by the Harbor path. Adam (1) owed a debt to Dirck Areson of Flushing Oct. 1678. March 12, 1671-2, I Adam Mott, being aged 60 or thereabouts, now very sick do now declare this to be my last will & testament. "He leaves to his eldest son Adam, 50 acres of land that is yet to be taken up & 5 shillings in money, leaves to son James 2 cows and a Hollow lying by the Harbor path. To his daughter Grace 4 great pewter platters & those Hollows lying between the Great Run and Tanders Hook, those 2 Hollows which lyeth upon ye left hand of said path, going to ye Towne, from Madman's Neck & 3 Hollows, one lying next to the other side of the Great Run. Leaves to his son John my lot of meadow at Whale Neck 'my Hollow by the Harbor path. To son Joseph 100 acres of land, where he shall see good, to take up for his sue, & a Hollow which lyeth by the West Hollow in the Sandy Hollow, which is a great Hollow, to son Gershom 5 cows. To son Henry 3 cows & 2 heifers. Leaves to his wife “Elizabeth & the children I have by her,” my house and lot upon Mad Nan's Neck & all the rest of the estate not above mentioned, only my house and orchard & out houses
in Hempstead the main Hollow in particular, I do give to my youngest son Adam. But if my wife see cause to marry, then the estate which I have given to her – her children shall be divided into 4 parts. She is to have one part & the rest to the children. As to the 4 proprietors rights which I have in the town of Hempstead, my wife is to have her choice of 2, & the rest is to go to my 4 eldest sons. Dated Mar. 22, 1681-2. Witnesses. Jos. Sutton, Sr., Wm. Peatte, Jos. Sutton, Jr. Inv. of estate of Adam Mott taken by Jonathan Smith, Sr. & Jonathan Smith, Jr. Hempstead —— 5, 1960. Total am’t 182 pounds. Jacob Leisler, Esq. Lt. Gov. Commander in Chief etc. To all to whom these presents shall come, know ye that at the Court of Sessions in Queens Co, held Apr. 8. the will of Adam Mott. was proved. The same is confirmed and letters of Administration are granted to his widow Elizabeth Mott, May 12, 1690. (Hist. Som. Wills vol. 1, p. 159).

"3.

"(p. 191) Richard Ingoldsby Commander in Chief etc. Whereas Adam Mott late of Hempstead is lately deceased, Letters of Administration are granted to his son, Adam Mott, Sept. 20, 1691. (p. 192) Richard Ingoldsby Commander in Chief & c. Whereas Adam Mott, late of Hempstead, hath deceased, Letters of Administration are granted to his widow Elizabeth & his son Adam Mott, Oct. 30, 1691. (p. 121). Letters of Administration on estate of Henry Mott of Hemsptead grated to his wife Hannah, Nov. 13, 1682. Inv. of estate of Henry Mott who died Nov. 1680. House and 17½ acres of land.

Adam Mott 1619-1686, Essex, England, May 10 June 6, 1644 Oct. 23, 1645 witness at New Amsterdam. Apr. 23, 1646, Dutch government granted 25 morgans of land on Mespath Kill (Newtown Creek) Hempstead, L. I. May 17, 1657, chosen townsmen Feb. 4, 1663, Signs an agreement of peaceable intercourse between the Dutch & English, Aug. 1663, Stands third in value of property on assessment list married first Jane Hulett, of Buckingham, England July 28, 1647, in New Amsterdam; married (2) Elizabeth Richbell, 1669. “Att the fore Going towne meeting Adom Mott was Chosen by a major vote of the free holders to be CoLector for ye insueing yeare to Colecte and gather all such Rates as shall
hapen in ye insuing yeare to be Colected." By ord. of ye towne Jos. Tettit. Clercke. Vol. 2. p. 19. Hempstead Records. This wrighting witneseth an agreement made ye day betwene Elizabeth Hubs formerly wife of Adorn mott Sener deseased of ye one party and her Son in Law adom mott Juner of ye other part as followeth whereas there hath been a Contrverse & difference between ye aforesaid Elizabeth hubs and her son-in-law adom mott concerning ye estate if her Desesed husband. It is this day Joyntly agreed & Concluded between ye tow Parties aforesd vis Elizabeth Hubs and adom mott that ye will of her Desesed husband adom mott Sener Shall stand good & be performed in all particulars hereafter mentioned that is first ye aforesd Elizabeth Hubs doth ingadge for & in behalfe of hersel & all her Children yt her son in Law Adom mott and his 3 brothers Jeams John & Joseph.

"4.

"shall have Cornesbes & Larances properiates as is mentioned in a deed of gift from theire father to them & allso not given to them by his will with all Rights & privelidges yt hath & shall derive from ye afores sd properiatyer since ye date of ye afores sd deeds of gift but nothing of which yt did derive from them aforesaid and allso ye her son in Law adom mott shall have ye 50 acres of Land given to him in his father's will & that John Mot shall have ye lot of meddo at ye whole nexe given to him in his father's will 7 yt Joseph Mott shall have ye 100 acors of land given to him in his father's will all to be & Remaine to them thaire hairs and successor to Enjoy for Ever & furder ye aforesd Elizabeth Hubs in behalfe of her selfe & her children give grant alinate & asigne, & set over from her selfe or any of her children thaire exseceters administrato es or asignes to have and to hold for Ever—binding herself and her children thaire hairs sucesers and assignes to mainetaine and uphould ye same good in law free from any former gift sale morgadge Just clame of any person or pearson what so Ever and in confeirmation here of I have set to my hand and sele this 5 da of nov. in ye yeare of our lord 1691. Singed Seled and delivered in presence of us. Elizabeth Hubs (S) Nathaniel Persall; Richbell Mott (S); Abraham Smith; Richard (X) Ellison, a true coppi extracted by mee Joseph Pettit, Clerke (Iibid, p. 55). Lucos Eldert his ear mark is the old antiantear mark that old mr. Adam
Mott gave. That is a flower deluce on the near ear—and a slit in the end of the ear and a half flower deluce under the same. entered Nov. th 18 1725 By me Tho Hil dersleeve (Ibid p. 207). Elizabeth was daughter of John Redman and Ann Parsons. She had sisters Mary and Ann.


Second Generation

JOSEPH MOTT (ADAM) was born in 1661 and died in 1735. He was a vestryman of St. George’s Parish. His home was in Cow Neck, Long Island, New York, and he married Mary or Marion Smith daughter of Jonathan Smith, Sr. of Great Neck, L. I.

JOSEPH’s will was dated March 24, 1734, probated February 1735/36, and the executor was JOHN MOTT, “son of my brother JOHN MOTT”.

References

The Skinner Kinsmen by Mrs. Natalie R. Fernald in the Congressional Library.


Descendants of ADAM MOTT of Hempstead by Edward Doubleday Harris.

According to the will of ADAM MOTT Sr. “JOSEPH MOTT shall have ye 100 acres of Land” (N. Y. Hist. Soc. Wills, Vol. i, p. 121, 159, 191). In Thompson’s HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND, in his chapter on the Town of Hempstead, p. 17: “In 1685 an assessment or tax of 2½ pence per acre was levied upon all lands held by individuals of the town. The number of that period was 160, the number of acres assessed, 16,563 and the amount raised thereon was 177 pounds, equal to $442.50. In a list copied from the town books appears the name of JOSEPH MOTT, 66 acres.”

The children of JOSEPH and Mary (or Marian) MOTT:

1. JANE MOTT married Benjamin Seamans.
2. JOSEPH MOTT married DEBORAH MOTT of Great Neck (See RICHBELL MOTT and Elizabeth Thorne).

3. SAMUEL MOTT, born 1707, in 1728 married Martha Smith, died February 15, 1736.

4. ADAM MOTT, died 1738, married in 1732 Phoebe Willet of Hempstead, L. I., widow of John Hicks.

5. JACOB MOTT, born , married Abigail Jackson (died October 6, 1805) of Queens County, New York. They had thirteen children.

One of their descendants was HOPPER S. MOTT, a contemporary of the compiler's, of New York.

Third Generation

JOSEPH MOTT* (JOSEPH', ADAM*) was born at least as early as 1696. He married his "half-cousin", DEBORAH MOTT of Great Neck, L. I., who was the daughter of his father's younger half-brother RICHBELL MOTT.

JOSEPH married a second time on June 3, 1759, his second wife being Cathrene Bown (Baerum). From 1743-1749 JOSEPH had been a vestry man at St. George's. He moved to Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess County, and made a will in 1762, in which he names his children, all of whom were then living in Dutchess County, and the first five of them the children of the first marriage:

1. RICHARD MOTT was born in 1727 and died in 1757.

*2. JOSEPH MOTT was born October 17, 1729 and died in 1787. In 1746 he married Phoebe Smith.

3. MARTHA MOTT, baptized May 18, 1731, married James Valentine.

4. ELIZABETH MOTT, born 1734, married Samuel Smith.

5. SAMUEL MOTT, born February 5, 1736 in Hempstead, L. I., m. 1) Margaret Williams (1742 - Dec. 28, 1789) of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. SAMUEL was a Revolutionary soldier, serving in the N. Y. Militia, 3rd Reg. of Dutchess County. SAMUEL died June 14, 1819, having removed to Alburgh, Vermont in 1787. His children, by his first wife, were:
i. JOHN MOTT, born Feb. 9, 1764, m. Jan. 10, 1807 Tirzah Taylor. JOHN lived in Alburgh.

ii. JAMES MOTT of Lockport, N. Y., born 1766, m. Deborah Freeland.

iii. MARGARET MOTT, born 1768, m. John Storms. They lived in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

iv. DEBORAH MOTT, born 1770, died 1825, m. Rev. John Ladue of Alburgh.

v. EPHRIAM MOTT, born July 5, 1774 m. Rebecca Nelson, born Dec. 7, 1797 in Poughkeepsie. They later lived in Alburgh and then in St. Louis, Quebec.

vi. JOSEPH S. MOTT, born 1772, lived in Westville, N. Y. and Alburgh, married Catherine Truman.

vii. MARTHA MOTT born 1776 married John Dual.

viii. JACOB S. MOTT, born 1778, died 1849, married 2) Polly ———

ix. SAMUEL MOTT, Jr. born January 5, 1780, of Poughkeepsie, m. July 2, 1802 Catherine Triggs of Alburgh, died April 30, 1869. SAMUEL Jr. died 1854. Their children:

a) LETITIA MOTT, born 1803 m. 1) ——— Loop and 2) George Ames.

b) HENRY BREVORT MOTT, born 1807, died Dec. 20, 1887, m. Jane Taylor.

c) POLLY GRIGGS MOTT, born June 12, 1810, died February 14, 1894, married George Goodrich.

d) MIRANDA MOTT, born Nov. 8, 1812, died December 30, 1899.

e) ELIZA ANN MOTT, born May 2, 1815, died November 8, 1815.

f) CAROLINE MOTT, born August 3, 1805, died July 27, 1885, married DANFORD MOTT on May 5, 1826 (son of JOSEPH³ and Clarinda Marvin MOTT)

A MARY E. MOTT
B HENRY S. MOTT
C HUBBARD D. MOTT
g) MICAJAH TOWNSEND MOTT, born January 9, 1818 and died January 10, 1896, married Mar. 15, 1857 Mary Dawson, born Sept. 4, 1823, died January 10, 1896.

A CATHARINE E. MOTT
B FRANCIS MOTT m. Mott Adams.
C LURIA C. MOTT m. ——— Sabre.
D LETTY A. MOTT
E EUGENIA MOTT m. Dr. Seth H. Martin of Morrisville, Vermont. It was EUGENIA who sparked the movement to preserve the Busch Cemetery in Alburgh and gave the Compiler the collateral lines of the Mott Family.

(1) LORRAINE K. MARTIN m. H. Nelson Morrell of Northfield, Vt.
F MARY MOTT BENTLEY
G EDITH E. MOTT
H MICAJAH J. MOTT, Jr. m. Lola E. Ball of Swanton, Vt.

(1) ABNER TOWNSEND MOTT died April 25, 1935.

Among the children of the second marriage of JOSEPH MOTT, with Cathrene Bowen, was:

6. JACOB MOTT, born 1761 in Hempstead, L. I., who married Hannah Williams of Dutchess County, N. Y., who died November 1828. They removed to Alburgh, Vermont in 1787. Their children:

i. RICHARD MOTT, BORN 1784.
ii. MARGARET MOTT, born 1787 m. Nathan Pettis who died April 14, 1827 in Alburgh.
iii. JACOB MOTT, Jr. born 1787 Poughkeepsie, N. Y., m. in Alburgh Anne Sowles, born 1796, died June 25, 1852
iv. CORNELIA, born 1789, m. George Sweet.

67
v. ELANEY MOTT, born 1791, m. July 17, 1831 Michael Devel, born 1783, died July 20, 1849.

vi. HANNAH MOTT, born 1793.

vii. WILLIAM A. MOTT, born Nov. 3, 1793, m. December 3, 1822, Hannah Mott (?), born March 14, 1796, died April 23, 1833.

A) Rev. CHARLES JOHN MOTT, born 1835, died September 4, 1928, m. Emma L. Drake, Westville, N.Y., who died July 10, 1910. He was a member of the Troy Conference in 1873.

(1) ——— m. Datus Clark and they lived in Perne, N.Y.

Fourth Generation

JOSEPH MOTT* (JOSEPH, JOSEPH, ADAM), the son of JOSEPH and (his cousin) DEBORAH MOTT, was born October 17, 1729 at Hempstead, Long Island. In 1764 he was living in the Charlotte Precinct; in 1767, in the Clinton Precinct. (See p. 4 “Descendants of ADAM MOTT by Edward Doubleday Harris, and Vol. 3, p. 33 of the Genealogical Exchange). He married Phebe Smith of Hempstead in 1746, and died in 1787, being buried in the Busch Cemetery in Alburgh, Vermont.

1. TIMOTHY MOTT, born 1751, died 1844 at Alburgh, m. Mary Miles, born 1787, died 1839.


3. ELIZABETH MOTT m. George Haddleston.

4. DEBORAH MOTT

5. RICHARD MOTT, born June 4, 1765, died January 4, 1835, married Mary ——— born 1766, died May 24, 1806.

6. SAMUEL J. MOTT, charged with smuggling, he drew a U.S. Court sentence for resisting officers, resulting in his death.

7. HANNAH MOTT died December 9, 1806.
Fifth Generation

JOSEPH MOTT, JOSEPH, JOSEPH, JOSEPH, ADAM) was born on November 8, 1752 on Long Island and died November 20, 1843 at Alburgh, Vermont. He married on March 14, 1787 Clarinda Marvin (1769-1857) daughter of Captain Benjamin Marvin, a Revolutionary Soldier, of Lyme, Conn. From the Bureau of Pensions, Record Division, File F. W. Wid F. 5104, Rev. War: "Joseph Mott enlisted for 1 year as a Private June 1775, Captain Lewis Dubois van Brunscten, Col. James Clinton, New York State. On June 1776 under Captain Tillman in boat service on Lake George until the lake was frozen. His residence at the time of enlistment was Half Moon, N. Y. His residence at the time of application, Sept. 15, 1834, was Alburgh Grand Isle, Co., Vermont. He died July 20, 1843 at Alburgh and is buried there."

"JOSEPH married March 14, 1787 Clarinda, daughter of Captain Benjamin Marvin. She was allowed pension on an application executed April 23, 1855 while 86 years old and a resident of Alburgh. Eight children, the oldest Betsy, born September 21, 1788, widow of Jonathan Rich in 1856, the youngest Phebe, aged 40 years in 1855. No other names mentioned."

The children of JOSEPH and Clarinda Marvin MOTT:


2. MARVIN MOTT, died aged 23 on Feb. 23, 1813.

3. THOMAS GEORGE MOTT, (born 1791 - died Sept. 2, 1853) m. 1) Catherine Cook (1800-1838); m. 2) Laura Fletcher, (1801 - July 30, 1866) aged 65.

4. JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT, born July 7, 1794 and died June 12, 1872, married Elizabeth A. Mix, (May 1, 1809 - Dec. 1, 1878), daughter of Samuel Mix.

5. BENJAMIN MARVIN MOTT, born December 30, 1796, died April 1, 1874, married Almira Nichols born Jan. 5, 1803 and died September 2, 1887. "On November 7, 1835 at the Battle on the line between the Canadian Patriots, he joined the Rebel Forces, he was captured, tried and condemned to ban-
ishment. After a year in jail at Montreal, he with others was transferred in the Ship Buffalo to Sydney, New South Wales. After many years he was pardoned."

From this line descends WALTER J. MOTT of Syracuse, N. Y.

6. DANFORD MARVIN MOTT, born April 24, 1799, died Jan. 28, 1873 m. CAROLINE MOTT, (born August 13, 1805, died July 27, 1885) a cousin, daughter of SAMUEL and Catherine Triggs MOTT and granddaughter of SAMUEL and Margaret Williams MOTT and great-granddaughter of DANFORD's great-grandfather JOSEPH and his cousin DEBORAH (MOTT) MOTT.

Their children:

i. MARY E. MOTT
ii. HENRY S. MOTT
iii. HUBBARD D. MOTT

7. CLARINDA MARVIN MOTT (1803-1883).

8. GEORGE MARVIN MOTT, born July 24, 1806, died January 25, 1880 of Bangor, N. Y., married a cousin, Anne Marvin.

9. PHEBE MARVIN MOTT, born 1815, died January 10, 1892.

From the Vermont Historical Gazeteer, Vol. 2, p. 484, by Rev. David Marvin:

"The Mott Family were French Hugenots. At the St. Bartholomew Massacre they escaped to Cumberland, England during the reign of James II. . . ."

"Three Mott brothers came to Alburg, Vermont, in Grand Isle County after the Revolution. Major JACOB MOTT, JOSEPH MOTT and SAMUEL MOTT, three sons of JOSEPH MOTT".

"Alburg, Vermont is on a point of land extending south from Canada into Lake Champlain for about ten miles. On February 23, 1781 the General Assembly of Vermont sitting at Windsor gave Ira Allen and 64 others a charter for the town named Alburg. The grandfather of the writer, Captain Benjamin Marvin was made a defendant by Caldwell, harassed and impoverished by him for
several weary years. To settle it a large amount was offered to Capt. Benjamin Marvin. Spurning the offer he said, "Do you think I am a Benedict Arnold to be bought with British gold? I'll make you sweat for this" said Bowen. He did. While defending his suit at a Court in Burlington the following incident took place. Marvin went to the boarding house to dinner, somewhat late. The Court bar and other boarders were seated. Stepping to the table he said he had conscientious scruples in regard to eating without Divine blessing. Spreading forth his hands, they all rose, "O God," he said, "forgive us our sins and may the world forgive us our debts. Then what little we have left will be our own and may God almighty damn the attorneys to hell, Amen."

"Previous to 1792 these settlers were destitute of all civil government. We find from depositions of Captain Benjamin Marvin (Vermont State Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 79-81) that in 1787 Alburgh had no Civil government except rules and regulations adopted by the inhabitants. Benjamin Marvin was taken prisoner in Alburgh by British Authority while serving a suit (acting as Magistrate or Constable) on October 16, 1792. Marvin and SAMUEL MOTT had previously been commissioned magistrates by Governor Chittendon. Major JACOB MOTT, . . .

(Ibid 493): "The planing machine (improved and utilized since and now so indispensible) was invented by JOSEPH S. MOTT, Alburgh. He brought out a model, sent it to obtain a patent, delay ensued, his model was lost.

(Ibid page 503): Alburg, then called "Missiscolig" was first represented in the Legislature in 1792. First selectmen were SAMUEL MOTT, Jacob Cook, RICHARD MOTT, and Joshua Manning. p. 554 — Isle La Mott — six miles long − 2 miles wide − Northern extremity 8 miles south of Canada − ½ mile west of Alburgh.

1609 Samuel Champlain explored the Lake.

1666 Built a fort.

1790 Gov. Geo. Clinton "on petition of SAMUEL MOTT and 90 other persons, inhabitants of a neck or tongue of land on the West sinde of Mississgnoi Bay."
Members of the Constitutional Convention:
1793 Benjamin Marvin
1814 EPHRIAM MOTT
1828 THOMAS MOTT
1843 JOSEPH M. MOTT

Population Census 1790 Alburgh 446
1850 827

Sixth Generation

JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT* (JOSEPH2, JOSEPH1, JOSEPH1, JOSEPH1, ADAM1), the son of JOSEPH MOTT and his wife Clarinda Marvin Mott was born July 7, 1794 and died June 12, 1872. He married Elizabeth A. Mix, daughter of Samuel Mix, a Revolutionary Soldier. She was born on May 4, 1809 at South Hero, Vermont, and died on December 1, 1878 at Alburgh, Vermont. Their wedding date was April 4, 1830, and the Rev. Orms Zorn (or Barn) was the minister. Both are buried in the Bush Cemetery, Alburgh.

JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT was Associate Judge of Grand Isle County, Vermont in 1841, 1842, and 1843. He is variously referred to in accounts as “Colonel” and “Judge”. He was a farmer, highly respected in his community. He also served as State Senator in the Vermont Legislature. His advice was sought by men from miles around.

Names and dates from this generation are from the Mott Bible, which is in the possession of the compiler. Many members of the generation lie buried in the Bush Cemetery, Alburgh, Vermont.

(See also Mix Genealogy Descendants of Reinold and Mathew Marvin by George Marvin, 1904, p. 359).

The children of JOSEPH and Elizabeth (Mix) MOTT are:

1. EDWARD MOTT, born September 20, 1832 in Alburgh, Vt., died Dec. 17, 1912 in Kirksville, Missouri and buried in the old cemetery in Lancaster, Mo. He married in East Berkshire, Vt. on February 24, 1856 Mary Susan Butler and the
ceremony was performed by Rev. John A. Fitch. She was a daughter of Dr. Samuel Stone Butler and his second wife, Susan Richards Butler.

(For a continuation of this line, see the BUTLER Family History in this compilation).

2. Captain JUDD M. MOTT was born in 1835 in Alburgh and was wounded in battle just before the Battle of Gettysburg on June 21, 1863, dying in a hospital in Washington, D. C. on June 28, 1863. He never married. His monument in the Bush Cemetery is the largest in the cemetery and it bears a masonic emblem. His military detachment was Company I, 16th Michigan Regiment, U. S. Volunteers. The Rev. D. Marvin, a cousin, delivered the following discourse:

"Died in Washington, D. C. June 28, 1863, Captain JUDD MOTT, one of the noblest, truest, and best of all the hundred of thousands who have offered their services to their imperilled country in the progress of this wicked and cruel rebellion, gave up his life in behalf of those Republican principles which he had so eloquently maintained with gifted tongue and pen, both at home and across the Atlantic.

"He was mortally wounded just a week before, while gallantly leading his men (Company I, 16th Michigan against a superior force of rebels in the battle near Middlesburg, Virginia. He was brought to Washington on Wednesday, where he received every care and attention till his death. A devoted sister cheered his last hours. He was taken to his native Vermont for interment.

"He sought the University of Michigan in 1854 as the means of disciplining and cultivating a mind rich in native talent. During four years of mutual labor and intimacy, we of his class, learned to love, honor and respect him as a student and as a man. After receiving his diploma and honors at Ann Harbor, he graduated from Harvard Law School at Cambridge, Mass., from which he went to Europe. As soon as the Rebellion took form in its threatened overthrow of the Union, he returned and raised a company of volunteers in Oakland County, Michigan, for the War. He has been in many battles, acting and doing nobly; he was my fellow prisoner in Richmond a year ago and now he has met the cruel fate of a
martyred hero. May his memory be cherished by all Patriots!"

Abroad JUDD had taken work at Heidelberg. He started his Civil War service as a captain, was a Colonel when he died.

3. GEORGE HENRY MOTT, although married twice, and the father of a son GEORGE who died when he was 12, left no heirs when he died. He was a stout man and a gentleman farmer, had been elected to the State Senate in Vermont. He drowned in Lake Champlain.

4. IDA AMELIA MOTT was born November 30, 1840 in Alburgh, and died May 1901 in Brookline, Mass., being buried in New York City. She married Myron E. Howell on April 5, 1864. He was a friend of her brother Judd. They were married in Alburgh by the Rev. Chase, moved to Washington, D. C. where he was Chief Clerk of the Land Office. They returned to Alburgh each summer. She traveled with her gifted daughter while the latter studied music. She is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, New York City.

i) ELIZABETH ALBERTA HOWELL was born in Alburgh on September 7, 1865. She was a fine musician and sang at the White House for Mrs. Harrison. She studied abroad in Florence, Italy. On June 4, 1893 ELIZABETH married (by the Rev. John W. Brown) Morris Decker Stevens, of an upstate New York family. A broker on the New York stock exchange, he died in Boston in 1912. ELIZABETH died on March 28, 1910 and they are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, New York City.

a) HOWELL DeWITT STEVENS was born in New York City on April 20, 1894, graduated from Harvard in 1916, went to Plattsburg Camp after the U. S. entered World War I, was commissioned a Lieut. of Infantry, was with the 308th Infantry of the 77th Division, served seven months at Camp Upton and a year overseas, was wounded in the Argonne Forest on September 29, 1918, since 1919 is the editor of a newspaper in the Boston area, married on May 8, 1935 at the Little Church Around the Corner Laura Durkee Todd of Louisville, Ky., a descendant of the distinguished
Todd family of Kentucky and the Durkee family of St. Louis. Their present address is 6 Lanark Road, Brookline, Mass. There are no children.

From a newspaper clipping from a Washington newspaper in the possession of the compiler:

“A large number of guests enjoyed a musicale at the White House from five to six o’clock yesterday afternoon when Miss ALBERTA HOWELL of Boston sang most charmingly her high soprano voice evincing the most careful cultivation. The difficult numbers selected were rendered in such a manner that showed the compass and range of the flexible voice, which is one of unusual power ... Miss HOWELL sang in the green parlor, accompanying herself upon the piano, the company standing about the rooms or in the corridor in the enjoyment of the fine musical treat offered by the young singer who at the conclusion of the various numbers presented to the newcomers by Mrs. Harrison. The last piece in response to a request was Toste’s “Goodbye”. In the Red Parlor, tea was served, Mrs. Breckinridge presiding at the small round table.”

5. ELVIRA AMMY MOTT was born on March 13, 1845 at Alburgh, Vermont and died on January 27, 1872 at Minneapolis, Minn. On July 25, 1864 she married GEORGE DAVID SOWLES, the ceremony being performed by her cousin, Rev. David Marvin. George was born December 20, 1839 at Alburgh and died on December 3, 1902 at Cripple Creek, Colorado. He was a merchant in Alburgh, a Captain, then a Major in the Civil War, one of eight who held the swords under which Lee surrendered.

The children of ELVIRA and David George Sowles:

i. ANNA MAY SOWLES, born May 1, 1866 at Alburgh, died November, 1954 of consumption. She married Victor E. Metzler on October 5, 1887 at Alburgh (by her cousin, Rev. David Marvin) and they at one time lived at 262 South Greenwood Avenue, Pasadena. She was a trained musician and a poet. Her husband was born May 18, 1857 at Findlay, Ohio.

A Infant son died Crested Butte, Col. 1890.
B Infant son died there in 1891.
C ALBERTA MAE METZLER, born Nov. 16, 1897 in Crested Butte, Col., m. 1) Jan. 9, 1938 Edward Elsworth Bennett. There were no children. She m. 2) ———— Jaixen and her most recent address was 255 South Greenwood Ave., Pasadena, Cal.
   (a) VICTOR HERBST METZLER

From the Sowles-Metzler Bible in the possession of the compiler:

"Births

"George David Sowles, born Dec. 20, 1839 at Alburgh, Vt.
"ELVIRA MOTT SOWLES, born March 13, 1845 at Alburgh, Vt.
"ANNA MAY SOWLES, born May 1, 1866 at Alburgh, Vt.
"ELVIRA ADELE SOWLES, born Dec. 10, 1867 at Alburgh, Vt.
"IDA E. SOWLES, born March 24, 1869 at Alburgh, Vt.
"RAMA AMELIA SOWLES, born Nov. 20, 1870 at Alburgh, Vt."

"Marriages

"George David Sowles and ELVIRA A. MOTT were married July 25, 1864 at Alburgh, Vt. by the Rev. David Marvin.
"Victor E. Metzler and MAY SOWLES were married October 5, 1887 at Alburgh, Vermont by the Rev. David Marvin.
"VICTOR SOWLES METZLER and Adele Herbst were married August 17, 1933 at Westwood Hills, California by Rev. W. T. Wright.

(Adele Herbst was born in Algone, Iowa; they had a son VICTOR HERBST METZLER).

"Deaths

"IDA E. SOWLES died Dec. 28, 1869 at Alburgh, Vt.

76
"RAMA A. SOWLES died April 12, 1871 at Alburgh, Vermont.

"ELVINA MOTT SOWLES died January 27, 1872 at Minneapolis, Minn.

"ELVIRA ADELE SOWLES died at Lacolle, Quebec, Feb. 7, 1877.

"INFANT SON of V. E. and MAY S. METZLER died Sept. 5, 1891 at Crested Butte, Colorado.


"George David Sowles died December 3, 1902 at Cripple Creek, Col.

A letter written in 1869 or 1868 by Elizabeth A. Mix Mott wife of JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT to her granddaughter HARRIET MOTT LOGAN, daughter of Edward MOTT and Mary Susan Butler Mott when the grandmother was 58 years of age:

"My darling Granddaughter,

"Crowded are the thoughts that throng my brain when I received your beautiful letter from my own little granddaughter. To think she so young could write such a good letter to her far away grandma! Why I was so astonished and thankfull for your kind remembrance of me that I almost wept for joy. I suppose you would like to know all about what I am doing, what I have seen and heard in this great city of Mr. Howell's (Washington, D. C), and how I like living here. I like it much and if my children and grandchildren were here, I do not think I should ever want to see the country to live there again; that is, if we all had as good an office and were payed as well as Mr. H.

Take one day with another he does not work but 4 or 6 hours per day and their writing at that in a beautiful room nicely carpeted, a splendid desk to write at, an elegant chair to sit in, and the best of all is the company — Congressmen and Senators, foreign ministers and wives who visit the land office. In this way he is learning everything — the different customs, and manners of every nation on the face of the globe. How I wish you and Sammy and Freddy could step in to Uncle Howell's office some day and see him. I know he would be glad to see you for he often
speaks of EDWARD's (MOTT) children as being very smart and I hope he may never be disappointed.

I hope you will all learn a great deal of useful knowledge this winter that will make great good and wise men and women. Tell Sammy and Birdy for me that I want them to aim high and become Senators by the time they get to be men. These men that are now in the Senate will be dead and gone by the time for they have mostly all bald heads. Tell them not to play with bad boys for evil in communication corrupts good manners. Seek the Society of the virtuous and good. You will find it mostly in good books where you live. Have you finished the Scriptural History yet? If not adopt the practice of reading one of you at a time aloud and then all of you, little brothers and sisters, could hear one hour every evening. In this way you will learn to read and be learning others as well as edifying Pa and Ma. Both would like to hear you, I know. Try it, Hatty and Sammy for one week and let me know how you get along.

You have got a very smart little cousin here — she knows all her letters. Her pa reads to her every day some old Mother Goose stories. She can say a great many of them by heart. She looks the most like Berity of any of the cousins. She talks about missing Hattie Bird and May Sowles.

Hatty, I see I have written almost a whole sheet of paper and have not told you anything I have seen. When I see you we will have a good time recounting all about the different places of interest that I have visited since I came here. Will tell you all about the Smithsonian Institute, what an interesting place it is. I saw everything that was created by our Heavenly Father’s hand, in one large beautiful building.

Two weeks ago Mr. Howell got a nice carriage with 2 horses and took Aunt Ida, myself and Libby to Arlington Heights once the residence of General Lee but now the city of the dead where our brave soldier boys are buried. Think of the thousands of souls that will come forth at the general Judgement that fought for the dear rights of Liberty that we now enjoy. Every one has white painted boards at the head and feet with their names inscribed, the day of death and rank they each held in the bloody struggle.
I guess you will find my letter too long so will close by requesting you to kiss all your brothers and sisters for me. Give much love to them for Grandma — also Father, Mother, Aunt Mary. I shall expect to be surprised often with a letter telling me all of the news. Tell Sammy to write to his grandma too. You will excuse bad writing. My hand trembles so bad. Aunt and Uncle Howell wishes to be kindly remembered to all at home.”

Seventh Generation

EDWARD’ (JOSEPH, JOSEPH, JOSEPH, JOSEPH, JOSEPH, ADAM) was born September 20, 1832 in Grand Isle County, Vermont and died on February 17, 1912 in Kirksville, Adair County, Missouri. He is buried in the Old Cemetery in Lancaster, Schuyler County, Mo. On February 24, 1856 EDWARD married Mary Susan Butler, the youngest child of Dr. Samuel Stone Butler and Susan Lockwood Richards Butler at her home in East Berkshire, Vermont. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. John A. Fitch, formerly of Sheldon, Vermont.

EDWARD MOTT spent his childhood on his father’s large farm where he formed a taste for agriculture, stock raising and fine horses. When quite young, he went to California, traveling overland in a stagecoach from Illinois, where he had taught school. In 1850 EDWARD returned to his old home in Alburgh where he lived for about eighteen years, a leading public-spirited man working for the interest of town, country and state. He represented the town of Alburgh in the State Assembly at Montpelier at various times.

In 1870 EDWARD and his family emigrated to the state of Missouri, settling in Lancaster, the county seat of Schuyler County. He followed farming and stock raising for many years. He is known to have built the first ice house in Missouri. He was an active member of the Masonic Lodge of Lancaster and a member of the Methodist Church there.

From a Kirksville newspaper clipping:

“Mary Susan Butler Mott was born in Berkshire, Franklin County, Vermont, on November 4, 1835 and departed this life in Kirksville, Missouri, on March 18, 1905 at the home of her daugh-
ter, Mrs. JOHN C. MILLS, Sr., with whom she made her home, aged 69 years, 4 months and 14 days. The funeral was from the M.E. church in Lancaster on Tuesday, March 21, at 1:30, conducted by the pastor, Rev. L. K. McNeill, after which her body was laid to rest by the side of her son in the city cemetery. Mrs. MOTT was the mother of eleven children, four having preceded her to the other world.

“There survives her two daughters, Mrs. JOHN C. MILLS, Sr. of Kirksville, Mo., and Mrs. HATTIE LOGAN of Denver, Colo. and five sons JAY and EARNEST of Chicago, LEE of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, JUDD of Rock Springs, Wyo. and HOBART of Canada. Of these only Mrs. MILLS, LEE and EARNEST were able to be present during the last illness and death of their mother.

“In early life she was identified with the Episcopalian church but after coming to this county, there being no organization of that faith here, she united with the M.E. church and remained a faithful member till God called her to the Church Triumphant. During the quarter of a century she dwelled in our midst she ever exemplified all the noble traits of womanhood.”

Mary Susan Butler Mott was the youngest of a large family. Her brothers were all professional men, doctors and teachers, at a time when most people were barely able to sign their names. She was a teacher also until the time of her marriage. Her culture, her refinement, her courage under adversity, her industry, her steadfast faith made her a truly noble woman.

The compiler of this history always loved and admired her grandmother Mary Susan Butler Mott who was and still remains a guide and inspiration during the hours of stress and indecision. It was from the scrap books and letters that the older woman left behind her that her admiring granddaughter first secured enough data to start this labor of love, this family history of her children and their descendants.

The children of EDWARD MOTT and Mary Susan (Butler) Mott:

1. JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT, born November 6, 1856, died in infancy.
2. SAMUEL BUTLER MOTT, born February 4, 1858 in Alburgh and died January 28, 1874 in Lancaster.

3. HARRIET AMELIA MOTT, born February 4, 1858 at Alburgh and died in Denver, the wife of Spencer Logan. There was one child who had no children.

4. FRED C. MOTT, born February 3, 1861 in Alburgh and died August 10, 1889 in Colorado Springs, Col.

5. JUDD MIX MOTT, born February 4, 1863 in Alburgh and died December 21, 1921 in Kemmer, Wyoming.

6. MARTHA ADELINE (Minnie A.) MOTT was born November 23, 1864 in Alburgh and died July 11, 1947 at Kirksville. She married John C. Mills.

7. EDWARD JAY MOTT was born June 23, 1866 in Alburgh and in 1940 was living in Billings, Montana.

8. LEE FRANCIS MOTT was born April 9, 1869 in Alburgh and in 1940 was living in White River, South Dakota.

9. HOBART BUTLER MOTT was born July 23, 1871 in Alburgh and died August 1, 1912 in Ginda Springs, Kansas.

Following is a copy of a small booklet with an account of recollections of Vermont, written by the Compiler’s Mother’s older sister, HARRIET AMELIA MOTT LOGAN:

Youthful Memories of Vermont

(A Short Story of a Happy Family Living in Vermont)

The sun coming up behind the Green Mountains beamed over the green fields, throwing a shining glory on Lake Champlain and above the Adirondacks. It is the small things remembered: the little corners of the land, the houses, the people — that each one loves. The farm, a lane, or a house that might not seem much to others was once for each of us made magic. It is voices that are remembered, voices no longer heard. They leave an indelible imprint on our memory, never to be effaced. “Oh, for the touch of a vanished hand, and the sound of a voice that is Still!” It is only natural, in our mature life, that our happy thoughts revert to our youth, and the happy days of our childhood.
We had a beautiful farm in Grand Isle County, bordering on Lake Champlain where the various resources provided ample livelihood for the growing family. Continuous evaporation from the lake produced the choicest of fruits for which that section is noted. The good returns of hay and grain for which our father prided himself is worthy of mention. The growing of hops was another industry followed by the thrifty farmers. Although the soil was rather stoney it seemed all the better, preventing it from being too compact, and therefore, giving better returns.

Not forgetting one of the dearest and sweetest of childhood's memories was going to the woods in the Spring, gathering the sap, and making maple sugar — an industry all farmers indulged in.

Each member of the family took an interest in stock, and each had his favorite horse for driving and a cow for milking.

Another profitable source of income was the raising of sheep. Each farmer did his own shearing and carded the wool. The women of the family did the spinning and knit the yarn into stockings and mittens, at which our dear mother was very proficient. Teaching the children resourcefulness and their early training required much wisdom and patience. Much of the yarn was colored and sent to the weavers to be woven into cloth for warm garments for children attending school and playing in the snow. We would often drop down into a snowdrift, leaving out imprint, and build snow men — such being part of our youthful sports. Abundance of snow afforded many nice sleigh rides. We would be tucked cozily in buffalo robes and go merrily riding, sleighbells jingling in the frosty air.

10. INEZ MAY MOTT, born on December 2, 1874 in Lancaster, Mo. and died August 15, 1897 in Denver, Colo. She married on April 6, 1892 Henry Cyrus Miller, born November 19, 1862 in Wayesboro, Pennsylvania. She is buried in the Fairmount Cemetery near Denver, Grave 714, blk. 14, lot 20.

Their daughter, RUTH EASTALINE MILLER, born November 19, 1893 in Denver, married Carlos Edison Andrews of Denver. He died about 1940. Their only issue was an invalid son, who left no issue. RUTH ANDREWS lives at 7092 Thomas Street, Bueno Park, California.
11. ERNEST J. MOTT, born June 14, 1877 in Lancaster, Mo. disappeared without trace in the far west. His first wife had died in childbirth, and his second wife was Blanche Schafer, by whom there were two daughters:

a) MARY LOUISE MOTT, born May 2, 1912 in Kemmerer, Wyoming was a graduate of the Battle Creek, Michigan High School.

b) MARJORIE MOTT, born September 2, 1914 in Battle Creek, became a nurse.

For information on the next generation see the Mills Family

The winters were quite severe, and when the lake was frozen sufficiently for safety, we surely enjoyed skating on the ice. Our schoolhouse was only a mile distant. We skated gloriously all the way to school and then joined our teacher and schoolmates around the large heating stove. All were smiling and happy for being together.

In some places the ice in the lake would crack and heave up, forming a hill-like structure, and the pupils at the noon hour would venture out and climb up the heaved-up ice to look down into the water below, never thinking of the danger they thus incurred. So thoughtless were we all that we simply laughed when cautioned, utterly heedless of the kindly-given reprimand by our teacher. But when at home we related these venturesome proceedings to our parents, we were positively told they must never be repeated, and home government availed.

Our father was very successful catching the various kinds of fish abounding the lake, and we children enjoyed accompanying him on these fishing excursions. His boat was a good-sized skiff and large enough to carry us three older youngsters.

Another summer enjoyment was swimming in the clear blue waters of Lake Champlain.

I accompanied my parents to Montpelier in the latter part of 1860 as our father became a member of the Vermont Legislature as representative. In ascending the steps to the Capitol we saw
the Stature of Ethan Allen, the hero of Ticonderoga. Our mother had in her collection a book of poems of her many friends, collaborated by John G. Saxe. One of the poems, called "The Hero of Ti", was committed to memory by our brother Samuel who then "spoke the piece" in our little rural schoolhouse. This time, at the Capitol, I did a little exploring as children often do. I became interested in a bit of insect mounting and excitedly called to my parents to come and see the "boogers and butterflies."

On returning to Alburgh, the next day, I was found in tears looking out of the window toward the lake, and then asked, "What is the matter, Hattie?" I said, "I want to go back to Montpelier."

Our grandfather's home, built in 1825 of Vermont marble and standing very majestically on elevated ground by the lake shore was a landmark we loved and adored. Our dear grandmother always had treats of apples and cakes for her grandchildren and we seldom passed without stopping. We loved to watch grandmother pick her geese. When their feathers became too heavy she would thin them out, laying the goose across her lap. This was done twice a year, and grandmother's beautiful geese feathers were made into warm feather beds into which all snuggled after a busy day of work and play.

All these experiences in our early youth provided a good background that helps with the fundamentals required for a healthy, matured, trustworthy, and useful life.

Our father, deciding more land was the thing,
As our growing boys would soon be men,
Embarked to the West where land was cheap
Taking a chance of more fortune to reap.
Our flock by then had grown to seven;
We children regretted the change to be given.
The friendships we'd formed were loyal and dear,
And the thought of parting brought many a tear.
The new friends we found were cordial and kind,
But could not supplant the ones left behind
Time brought around the following change
And accustomed us all to a home on the range.

Denver, 1942

HARRIET MOTT LOGAN

84.
THE MARVIN FAMILY

I. EDWARD MARVIN

II. MATTHEW MARVIN
   Bap. 1600 in England
   m. 1) Elizabeth ———— (1604-1640) in Hartford
   m. 2) 1646
      Alice, widow of John Banton

III. MATTHEW MARVIN
     Bap. 1626 in Eng.
     d. 1712 in Norwalk, Conn.
     m. Mary ————
     (living Mar. 28, 1707)

IV. Sergt. JOHN MARVIN
    (Aug. 2, 1678-Feb. 9, 1774)
    Born and died in Conn.
    m. 1705
    Mary Beers, dau. of James Jr.
    (d. Apr. 17, 1720 in
     Norwalk, Conn.)

V. Lt. JOHN MARVIN
    (July 22, 1705 in Norwalk-
     Aug. 25, 1775 in Winthrop's
     Patent, Brook Haven, L. I.)
    m. 1724 Abigail St. John
    (Jan. 1, 1703-1775)

VI. Capt. BENJAMIN MARVIN m. 1758 his distant Cousin
    (Sept. 30, 1737 in Wilton,
     Norwalk, Conn. - June 22,
     1822 in Franklin Co., Vt.)

VII. CLARINDA MARVIN married about 1878 Joseph Mott
     (June 17, 1769-1857)
     (1753-1842 the son of
      Joseph and Phoebe (Smith) Mott

See the Mott Family Line to complete the data
on these families.
THE MARVIN FAMILY IN AMERICA

The first family by the name of MARVIN who came to New England consisted of two brothers, MATHEW and REINOLD and one sister HANNAH. In the Massachusetts Historical Collection, 3rd Series, Vol. 8, under date of April 15, 1635, is the following entry:

"Theis parties hereafter expressed are to be transported to New England: inbarqued in the Increase, Robert Lea, Master, having taken the Oath of Allegiance and supremacy as also being conformable, etc. whereof they brought testimony per certif from Justices and ministers there these abodes have lately been."

These names are included in this list:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Husbandman</th>
<th>MATHEW MARVYN</th>
<th>age 35</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ELIZABETH MARVYN</td>
<td>age 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MATHEW MARVYN</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARIE MARVIN</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SARA MARVIN</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANNAH MARVIN</td>
<td>1½</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The brothers, MATHEW and REINOLD MARVIN were among the original settlers of Hartford, Conn., and both were proprietors of land in that ancient town. MATHEW resided on the corner of Village and Front Streets, Hartford, for some years. He was then among the pioneers in the settlement of Norwalk, Conn., which town he represented in the General Court in 1654. MATHEW, his son, represented that town in 1694-1697, JOHN in 1734-1738; SAMUEL, his grandson, in 1718. MATHEW, Sr. died in Norwalk in 1680.

REINOLD, selling his land in Hartford, removed to Farmington, and probably was among the first settlers of that town. About 1648 he sold his property in Farmington to John Warner. This property consisted of five acres, a new home, and other land. From Farmington REINOLD moved to Saybrook.

Second Generation

MATHEW MARVIN² (EDWARD¹), the original Emigrant, was baptised at St. Mary's church, Great Bentley, Essex, England
on March 26, 1600. Rev. Robert Dernell was the rector. MATHEW's parents, EDWARD and Margaret gave him the “Metchon house called Hartles and Bracken Heddes” on the condition that he paid his mother six pounds yearly during her lifetime. MATHEW had been a “Sydeman” at St. Mary’s in 1621. (A Sideman’s duty was to give information in the Synods, under oath, concerning the manners of the people). He was Overseer in 1627 and Senior Warden in 1628.

MATHEW married first in 1622, or about that time, Elizabeth ——— who was born in 1604. She died in Hartford about 1640. His second wife, Alice ———, whom he married about 1647, was the widow of John Banton.

MATHEW sailed from London on the Increase about the middle of April, 1635 and reached the New England shore on the first of June. The name of MATHEW MARVIN is among those on the monument honoring the first settlers of Hartford, the first of whom arrived in 1635.

In 1650 MATHEW went to Norwalk, Connecticut, where he was one of the original settlers. His lot there was four acres in the center of the town. He was sent as Deputy among the first to represent the town. The ancient Norwalk records have many references to his name as one of the leaders in the foundation of the town.

In 1902 the school committee of East Norwalk District, by a unanimous vote, decided to call a new school, “The Marvin School.”

The children of the first marriage (to Elizabeth, performed in 1622) were:

(From the Parish Register of St. Mary’s in Great Bentley, the first four copied verbatim)

1. “ELIZABETH, ye daughter of MATHEW and Elisabeth MARVIN his wife was baptized 1622, Sept. 15.

2. “MATHEW MERVINE son of MATHEW MERVIN and Elisabeth his wife baptized, 8th of Nov., 1626.
3. "MARIE MERVINE, the daughter of MATHEW and his wife Elisabeth, bap. Dec. 16, 1628.

4. "SARAH, the dau, of MATHEW and Elisabeth MARVINE was christened 27th of Dec., 1631." SARAH married on Octo 4, 1648, Ens. William Goodrich. Later (? 1676) she married 2) Capt. William Curtis of Stratford, Conn. (For more details of this family see the account of the Goodrich Family in this volume.)

The following children were born to SARAH and William GOODRICH:

i. WILLIAM GOODRICH, born 1649, died an infant.

ii. SARAH GOODRICH, born Aug. 8, 1649, twin to WILLIAM above, m. Nov. 20, 1667 John Hollister, son of Joanne Treate and Joan Hollister.

iii. MARY GOODRICH, b. Nov. 13, 1651 married in 1667 Joseph Butler, Sr., son of Deacon Richard and Elizabeth (Bigelow) Butler of Hartford. Joseph was born in 1647, died Dec. 10, 1732; MARY died June 1, 1735. (See the Butler Family account).

iv. JOHN GOODRICH was born May 20, 1653, married Rebecca Allen.


*vi. WILLIAM GOODRICH, born Feb. 8, 1661, married Grace Riley.

vii. ABIGAIL GOODRICH, born June 3, 1662 married Sept. 15, 1680 Thomas Fitch.

viii. EPHRAIM GOODRICH, born June 2, 1662, married Sarah Treet.

ix. DAVID GOODRICH, born May 4, 1667, married Hannah Wright.


6. ABAGAIL MARVIN, born about 1637 in Hartford.

7. REBECCA MARVIN, born about 1639 in Hartford.
The children by MATHEW and the second wife, Alice, were:

8. LYDIA MARVIN, born about 1647 in Hartford.

Third Generation

MATHEW MARVIN (MATHEW, EDWARD) was baptized on November 8, 1626 in England, and died in Norwalk, Connecticut in 1712. He came to this country with his father on the Increase. In 1650 he married Mary ———, who was still living on March 28, 1707 and died probably in 1709.

MATHEW MARVIN's deeds cover several pages in the Norwalk Land Records (Vol. IV, p. 155 et seq.) He was one of the thirty approved families in the agreement of June 19, 1650. His home lot fronted on the road to Stamford. MARVIN served as Town Clerk in 1660-62, and as Selectman in 1660-1679.

The children of MATHEW and Mary, all born in Norwalk:

1. MATHEW MARVIN, 3rd, born 1656.
2. MARY MARVIN, born 1658, married Daniel Benedict, son of Deacon and Mary (Bridgeman) Benedict of Southhold, L. I. They had one child.
3. MERCY (MARCY) MARVIN, born 1660, died July 22, 1711, married William Haynes, who was born in England. They had a child.
4. SARA MARVIN, born 1662.
5. SAMUEL MARVIN, born 1664.
7. HANNAH MARVIN, born 1675.
8. JOHN MARVIN, born August 2, 1678.
Fourth Generation

Sergeant JOHN MARVIN' (MATHEW', MATHEW', EDWARD') was born September 2, 1678 in Norwalk, Connecticut, and died on February 9, 1774 in Sharon, Connecticut. He married 1) Mary Beers the daughter of James Beers, Jr., and she had been born in Fairfield, Connecticut in 1685, and died in Norwalk.

The children of JOHN and Mary Beers MARVIN were born in Norwalk:

1. JOHN MARVIN, born July 27, 1705.
2. NATHAN MARVIN, born March 4, 1707.
3. SETH MARVIN, born July 13, 1709.
4. DAVID MARVIN, born August 24, 1711.
5. ELIZABETH MARVIN, born October 23, 1713, married Timothy Jarvis of Huntington, L. I. They lived in Norwalk. Their children were:
   i. THOMAS JARVIS
   ii. TIMOTHY JARVIS
   iii. SETH JARVIS
   iv. JOHN JARVIS
   v. JOSEPH JARVIS
6. MARY MARVIN, born December 29, 1716 married Ezekiel Scudder and their children were:
   i. MARY SCUDDER
   ii. EZEKIEL SCUDDER
   iii. JOHN SCUDDER
   iv. SETH SCUDDER
7. ELIHU MARVIN was born October 10, 1719.

Sergeant JOHN MARVIN married 2) Rachael St. John of Norwalk, the daughter of Matthais and Rachel (Barton) St. John. Rachael died in Sharon, Conn. after 1754. She bore one child by this marriage:
8. HANNAH MARVIN, born December 4, 1722 in Norwalk, married Joseph Hitchcock, son of Joseph and Rebecca Hitchcock.

Several references in the public records concerning JOHN MARVIN:

February 26, 1701 — 28 acres of land were laid out by the town Committee to JOHN MARVIN.

December 6, 1708 — JOHN MARVIN was appointed Town Collector.

December 14, 1711 — JOHN MARVIN was appointed Town Surveyor.

December 18, 1712 — JOHN MARVIN was appointed by Town Committee to obtain a teacher for the school.

1706, 1703, and 1719 — JOHN MARVIN was called Sergeant.

1717 — JOHN MARVIN became Constable.

1717-1729 — JOHN MARVIN was Fence Viewer.

1734-1738 — JOHN MARVIN gave land for a Presbyterian or a Congregational church.

Fifth Generation

Lieutenant JOHN MARVIN⁵ (Sergeant JOHN⁴, MATHEW³, MATHEW², EDWARD¹) was born July 22, 1705 in Norwalk, Connecticut and died on August 25, 1775 in Winthrop Patent near Brookhaven, L. I. In 1724 he married Abagail St. John, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Ohnstead) St. John. She had been born on Jan. 1, 1703 in Brookhaven.

Lieut. JOHN MARVIN served as a Representative in 1756-1758.

The children of this couple were all, except the youngest, born in Wilton Parish, Norwalk, Connecticut:

1. MARY MARVIN was born June 26, 1725 and married in October, 1749 in Sharon, Conn. Zebulon Badcock.
Their children:

i. ZEBULON BADCOCK
ii. ZERUIAH BADCOCK
iii. MARY BADCOCK
iv. SAMUEL BADCOCK

2. ABAGAIL MARVIN was born November 27, 1728 and died March 15, 1756. She married on August 5, 1755 Cyrus Marsh, son of William Marsh Jr. of Plainfield, Conn. Cyrus graduated from Yale in 1739. He was the first pastor of Kent church and was a member of the Legislature.

3. JOHN MARVIN, born July 29, 1729.

4. STEPHEN MARVIN, born April 6, 1731.

5. REBECCA MARVIN, born November 25, 1732, married David Hunter of Sharon, Conn.

6. SARAH MARVIN was born June 15, 1734.

7. BENJAMIN MARVIN was born September 30, 1737 and united two lines of Marvins by marrying a distant cousin MEHITABLE MARVIN. Their line continues below.

8. MERCY MARVIN was born June 8, 1739, married 1) January 14, 1753 Nathaniel Tyler and 2) on March 20, 1765 Amos Adams.

9. EBENEZER MARVIN was born April 6, 1741.

10. LYDIA MARVIN was born March 3, 1742.

11. ESTHER MARVIN was born May 20, 1744.

12. EPHRIAM MARVIN was born May 20, 1747.

13. JEDEDIAH MARVIN was baptized November 27, 1748.

14. SUSANNAH MARVIN was born in Sharon, Conn., married on November 8, 1764 Hezekiah Fisher, son of Ebenezer and Silence Fisher.

Second Generation

REINOLD MARVIN (EDWARD), brother of MATHEW MARVIN whose lines we have been following above, settled in
Hartford, Connecticut a year after his brother MATHEW came to that place. He had been baptized on October 25, 1594 in St. Mary’s Church, Great Bentley in Essex, and he died in Lyme, Conn. in 1662. REINOLD married in 1617 Marie ———. She died in Lyme not long before her husband. Her death was attributed to witchcraft.

REINOLD inherited from his father “lands, meadows, woodes, pastures calle Maysses near Mose Hall” but his home was in Great Bentley, the register of St. Mary’s shows.

“John Turner and RENOULD MARVINE” were Overseerers. In 1627 the church wardens were “RENOULD MARVINE and Fras Willson, MATHEW MARVIN and Fras Willson, MATHER MARVIN and George Noble” “Overseerers”. In 1633-34 REYNOLD MERVIN and John Gore were Church Wardens. In 1637 REYNOLD MERVIN and George Serls were Overseers. In the Public Record Office, London, under “Zendringle Hundred Bentley Magda”: “REYNOLD MARVEN of that parish was taxed in 1636 2 shillings and six pence as his share of the Essex ship money for fitting out a ship 800 tons appointed by his Majesty to be ready at Portsmouth by March 1, 1636.”

It can hardly be doubted that this tax which was generally resented throughout England led REINOLD to follow his younger brother across the ocean. The last mention of his name in Great Bentley is in 1637 and he appears in Hartford in 1638 where MATHEW had a home. About 1640 REINOLD moved to Farmington and was one of the earliest proprietors there. REINOLD next moved to Saybrook at the mouth of the Connecticut River. Saybrook was settled in 1640 and called “townside” while Lyme on the Eastern side had few inhabitants.

REINOLD and MATHEW MARVIN were both proprietors of land in Hartford. REINOLD’s will is recorded on the Colony Records at Hartford in which he directs that to each of his grandchildren “there is provided and given a Bible as soon as they are capable of using them”. The Inventory of his estate amounted to over 800 pounds.
The issue of REINOLD MARVIN as recorded in the register of St. Mary’s parish in Great Bentley:

1. WILLIAM MARVIN, baptized November 4, 1618.
2. ELIZABETH MARVIN, baptized April 19, 1621.
3. MARY MARVIN, died in infancy.
4. JOHN MARVIN, died young.
5. ELIZABETH MARVIN, was baptized April 29, 1627.
6. SARAH MARIE MARVIN, was baptized July 22, 1629.
7. REINOLD MARVIN, was christened December 20, 1631.
8. ABIGAIL MARVIN, was christened May 4, 1634.
9. MARY MARVIN, was christened on October 23, 1636 in Middletown, Connecticut, married in 1663 Ensign Samuel Collins, son of Deacon Edward and Martha Collins.

Third Generation

Lieutenant REINOLD MARVIN (REINOLD2, EDWARD1) was christened in St. Mary’s church, Great Bentley, Essex on December 10, 1631. He died in Lynne, Connecticut on August 4, 1674. In 1662 he married Sarah Clark, daughter of George Jr. and Sarah Clark. Sarah was baptized on February 18, 1643 in Milford, Conn. and died in Lynne on February 1, 1715. Her grave is in the Duck River burying ground at the left of her two husbands. As a widow she had married on February 12, 1677 Capt. Joseph Sill. Her gravestone has this inscription:

“Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Sarah Sill, who died Feb. ye 1 in the year of Our Lord 1715-16, aged 74. Next on the right is Capt. Joseph Sill, died Aug. 6, aged 60, 1692. On the east her first husband, d. 1676, Lieut. MARVIN, aged 42.”

Lieutenant REINOLD MARVIN became a Freeman of Saybrook on May 20, 1658. He represented Lynne in General Court in 1670-1672 to his death. He was Town Surveyor in 1674, Selectman from Feb. 16, 1672-1675 (Town Meeting Book I, pp. 2 2-28). He was appointed “Sergeant to ye Band at Seahrook” by the Gen-
eral Court at Hartford on October 3, 1661. Lt. REINOLD MARVIN is often mentioned in Connecticut Colonial Records. He was a large land holder. The following is the inscription on his grave stone:

"1676, Lieutenant REINOLD MARVIN, aged 42."

The children born to REINOLD and Sarah (Clark) MARVIN, all born in Lynne:

1. JOHN MARVIN, born 1664.
2. MARY MARVIN, born 1666.
3. REINOLD MARVIN, 3rd, born 1669, died 1737, was a Deputy from Lynne to the Connecticut General Assembly in 1711, 1713, 1716, 1718, 1720, 1725, 1727, and 1728. He was Captain of the Train Band at Lyme in 1718.
4. SAMUEL MARVIN, born 1671.
5. SARAH MARVIN, born 1673.

Excerpts from Albert Clark’s “Family of George Clark and Daniel Kellog with their Descendants”, published in 1877.

George Clark (1610-1690), the planter, with his wife Sarah and two children emigrated from England to America in 1637 in the company with John Davenport and his congregation from Kent and Surrey near London. They landed at Boston and a year later removed to New Haven, then known as Quinnipack. They sailed from Boston on March 30, 1638 and reached Quinnipack in two weeks.

In 1639 part of Mr. Davenport’s congregation including George Clark, Peter Prudden and several others removed to Milford (Wapowage) ten miles westerly from New Haven. They organized a church at Milford on August 2, 1639 with the Rev. Peter Prudden as their minister. George Clark stayed in Milford where he was a “free planter” and a man of considerable property and much influence. He was Deputy from Milford to the General Court of New Haven and Connecticut. These two colonies were separate until their union on May 11, 1665 under the name of Connecticut. It is also interesting to note here that the Legislature had judicial powers in the colonial period.
George Clark died on August, 1690, about 80 years of age, leaving a will dated April 25, 1689 (Probate Records of New Haven). Sarah died July 19, 1689. There were nine children:

1. Samuel Clark was born in England.
   (See the Marvin History for this line)
4. George Clark
5. John Clark
6. Abigail Clark
7. Elizabeth Clark
8. Rebecca Clark
9. Mary Clark

Fourth Generation

Deacon SAMUEL MARVIN (Lt. REINOLD, REINOLD, EDWARD) the third son of Lieut. REINOLD and Sarah Clark MARVIN was born in 1671 at Lyme, Conn. He died there on May 15, 1743 and was interred in the Duck River burying ground. On May 5, 1698 he married Susannah Graham, daughter of Henry and Mary Graham of Hartford. Samuel was elected Townsman in Lynne in 1725, chosen Town Clerk and held office for many years: Town Treasurer, 1725-38; Constable, 1695-1718; Surveyor, 1701; Lister, 1706-1715; Tything Man 1723; Representative in the General Court, 1711-1722. In 1700 he was a committee to proportion the inhabitants in four parts and “appoint where schools shall be held and who shall go them”. He was also a deacon in the Congregational Church. In 1726 he was appointed to set tax rates.

The children of Deacon SAMUEL MARVIN and his wife Susannah Graham MARVIN, all born in Lynne:
1. SAMUEL MARVIN, born Feb. 10, 1699, married Mary Wege.

2. ZECHARIAH MARVIN, born Dec. 27, 1701, m. Abagail Lord.

3. THOMAS MARVIN, born March 4, 1703/4.

4. MATHEW MARVIN, born Nov. 7, 1706, married April 20, 1732 Mary Beckwith. They both died the same day of small pox taken from their son who returned from the Army in the Old French War.

5. ABAGAIL MARVIN, born September 13, 1709, married in Lyme on November 7, 1724 Samuel Coult, son of Capt. John and Mary (Lord) Coult. Their children:
   i. PORTHENE COULT, born 1736.
   ii. MARVIN COULT,
   iii. SAMUEL COULT, born Feb. 14, 1740, m. Oct. 15, 1778 Sarah Fowler of Lebanon County. They had a family.

6. ELIZABETH MARVIN, born Nov. 8, 1712 m. Richard Warte.

7. NATHAN MARVIN, born Nov. 21, 1714, married Lydia Lewis.

8. NEHEMIAH MARVIN, born 1716, married Hester Lord on “February 21, ———, at the time the great snow storm commenced.”

9. MARY MARVIN, born 1721.

Fifth Generation

THOMAS MARVIN (Deacon SAMUEL, Lieut. REINOLD, REINOLD, EDWARD) was born on March 4, 1703 at Lyme and died in 1763. He married in 1733 MEHITABLE GOODRICH, daughter of Joseph and Mehitable (Goodwin) Goodrich of Wethersfield. MEHITABLE was a distant cousin, being descendant of MATHEW MARVIN. (See the family accounts of MATHEW MARVIN and the GOODWIN families).

THOMAS MARVIN was a Freeman in Lyme, having been admitted April 24, 1733. Shortly after, when he married, he left Lyme.
In 1756 THOMAS lived in Simsbury, Conn. That year the Legislature "gave him liberty" for a ferry over the Farmington River. Two years later, 1758, he established a ferry across the Connecticut River. He was authorized to charge "for a man, horse and load, one penny; single man or single horse, \( \frac{1}{2} \) penny; a sheep or swine, one farthing per head."

The children of THOMAS and MEHITABLE (GOODRICH) MARVIN:

1. SAMUEL MARVIN, lost at Sea.
2. DANIEL MARVIN, born 1734.
3. SUSANNAH MARVIN, born 1736.
4. MEHITABLE MARVIN, born November 19, 1738, died Sept. 25, 1810 married her distant cousin, Cap. BENJAMIN MARVIN, a descendant of MATHEW MARVIN.
5. LEWIS MARVIN, born 1740.
7. JOSEPH MARVIN, born about 1747.
8. MATHEW MARVIN, born June 7, 1754 in Simsbury. In 1763 he went to live in Sharon with his sister MEHITABLE.

Sixth Generation

Captain BENJAMIN MARVIN* (Lieut. JOHN*, Sergeant JOHN*, MATHEW*, MATHEW*, EDWARD*), joined two lines of Marvin descendants when in 1758 he married his fourth cousin on the Marvin side. MEHITABLE MARVIN* (THOMAS*, Deacon SAMUEL*, Lieut. REINOLD*, REINOLD*, EDWARD*), daughter of THOMAS and MEHITABLE (GOODRICH) MARVIN.

BENJAMIN was born on September 30, 1737 in Wilton Parish, Norwalk, Connecticut. He died on June 22/26, 1822 in Franklin County, Vermont. His bride was born on November 19, 1737 and died on August 25, 1810 in Alburgh, Vermont.
Capt. BENJAMIN MARVIN was a distinguished soldier in the old French War, was Commissioned on June 29, 1775 as a first Lieutenant in Capt. Griffin's Company, 3rd New York Regiment, Suffolk Co., Long Island. The returns show he recruited 75 men before April 1776. On November 21, 1776 he was commissioned a captain in the 4th New York Regiment, Col. Henry B. Livingston, resigned. He lived for a time in Sharon, Connecticut and was in command of a Militia Company there before the Revolution when Washington was forced to evacuate Long Island. Captain MARVIN sent his company across the Sound to Connecticut, and then placing such effects as he could take in a wagon and a single horse, conducted his family through British lines by night and arrived safely at New Canaan, Conn. where they remained until the close of the War. He lost all property on Long Island, 600 acres of pine lands, with saw and grist mills. BENJAMIN MARVIN was one of “37 Patriots” who signed the “Stamford Petition”. A statue honoring Captain BENJAMIN MARVIN stands in a commanding position on the beach at Norwalk, Conn. overlooking Long Island Sound. He is buried at Norwalk.

The children of Captain BENJAMIN and MEHITABLE (MARVIN) MARVIN were:

1. MEHITABLE MARVIN, born Nov. 17, 1762 in Sharon, Conn., m. Jeremia Eells

2. BENJAMIN MARVIN, born November 17, 1762, twin to MEHITABLE above.

3. ESTHER MARVIN, born September 8, 1764 in Sharon, Conn., m. Azias Perry.


5. CLARINDA MARVIN, born June 17, 1769, died August 1857 in Alburgh, Vt., m. about 1787 Joseph Mott (1752-1842) the son of Joseph and Phoebe (Smith) Mott.

6. ANNA MARVIN, born Nov. 29, 1771, died May 24, 1808, m. Ruben E. Taylor, who died Feb. 1800.
i. SOPHIA ANNE TAYLOR (1796-Mar. 4, 1889) m. 1) Oliver Mitchell and 2) Obed. Rust.

ii. REUBEN TAYLOR, Jr. (May 3, 1798-1884) m. Jan. 1, 1823 Pauline Eddy and in 1862 lived in Chicago.

7. THOMAS MARVIN was born Jan. 31, 1774 near Patogne, L. I.

   i. JOHN MARVIN SOWLES m. 1) ——— Williams, 2) ——— Washburn.
   ii. LEWIS W. SOWLES (Mar. 1805-June 16, 1864) m. Anna Reynolds (1808-Apr. 19, 1872).
   iii. STEPHEN BENJAMIN SOWLES m. Louida Reynolds
   iv. SARAH SOWLES m. ——— Learned.

9. MARY MARVIN (b. Jan. 27, 1779 in Norwalk, died Feb. 18, 1856) m. June 17, 1797 Hon. Lewis Sowles (b. May 19, 1774 in Spencertown, N. Y.), later a Judge of the County Courts of Northern Vermont.

   (Children according to the Bible, written in the handwriting of Judge Sowles):
   i. IRA SOWLES (Mar. 24, 1798-Mar. 9, 1837) m. Nov. 14, 1820 Sally Schult.
   ii. WILLIAM LEWIS SOWLES (May 30, 1800-May 28, 1878) m. 1) Dec. 10, 1821 Sally Loop (d. 1827) m. 2) 1828 Nancy Whitmore, and 3) on Nov. 20, 1830 Emily Adams (b. May 1801 in Grand Isle Co., Vt.)
   iii. ANNE SOWLES (Mar. 2, 1802-Aug. 4, 1825), the first wife of the Hon. Benjamin Hubbard.
   iv. SYLVIA SOWLES (July 8, 1804-July 1867) m. Oct. 16, 1827 Ebenezer Billings.
   v. MARY ANN SOWLES
   viii. MEHITABLE SOWLES (Oct. 10, 1810 m. James C. Mott.)
ix. LEWIS SOWLES (Oct. 26, 1812-May 28, 1878) m. May 18, 1844 Letitia Grigg.
x. JANE SOWLES (Feb. 28, 1814-Nov. 27, 1878) m. 1) Henry L. Reynolds (d. Apr. 18, 1837), m. 2) Oct. 11, 1838 Philo Weeks (Dec. 4, 1840-Jan. 8, 1875) a native of Sheldon, Vt.
xii. CHARLES SOWLES (Mar. 8, 1819-Nov. 18, 1820).
xiii. STEPHEN JOHN SOWLES (Apr. 2, 1822-Feb. 7, 1869).
xiv. SARAH MELISSA SOWLES (Nov. 22, 1827-Dec. 26, 1877) m. Feb. 5, 1851 Dr. Selden S. Clark.

References for the Marvin Family

THE MARVIN GENEALOGY by George F. Marvin.

GENERAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL MONOGRAMS on the LEE and MARVIN FAMILIES from the Family Histories Vol. III, by Edward E. Solisbury and Evelyn McCurdy, 1892, to be found in the Lenox Branch of the New York Public Library, N.Y.C

DAR Nat. numbers 30,738, 47,303, 68,187, 134,756, 249,499 and 277,443.

Browning's AMERICANS OF ROYAL DESCENT, 6th Edition, 1905, to be found in the Congressional Library, Washington, D.C.

In this latter work REINOLD MARVIN (and, therefore, his brother MATHEW MARVIN) is traced as descending from Guelph, Prince of Scyru, ancestor of the present Royal Family of England.

Charlemagne
Hugh Capet
Priam, King of the Franks, A.D. 382.
Alfred the Great
William the Conqueror

and hundreds of Emperors, Kings, Princes, Dukes, Counts, Knights of the Golden Fleece, including the Founders of Christian Civilization in Holland, Germany, France, Italy, and America, and the great Protectors of the Christian Church.
THE BEERS FAMILY

Captain RICHARD BEERS of Waterbury was either the father or the brother of JAMES BEERS of Fairfield. Captain Richard was a soldier in the Pequot War.

I. JAMES BEERS, Sr. m. Martha Barlow, daughter of John
II. JAMES BEERS, Jr. m. Elizabeth Osborn, daughter of Capt. Richard Osborn

III. MARY BEERS m. Sergt. John Marvin
IV. Lt. JOHN MARVIN m. Abigail St. John
V. Capt. BENJAMIN MARVIN m. Mehitable Marvin
VI. CLARINDA MARVIN m. Joseph Mott
VII. JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT m. Elizabeth Mix

Schenk's History of Fairfield, Conn., p. 353, Vol. I.

JAMES BEERS, Senior was an early settler at Sasquag, now Southport, where he was presented with 8 acres of land from the Indians, which, by tradition, is located where the Congregational Church now stands.

In 1669 he recorded 18 acres on the West side of the Sasco River, which was confirmed to him by the town on Feb. 10, 1661. Cothron of Woodbury makes him a son of Capt. RICHARD BEERS of Watertown, a Pequot soldier, but Savage thinks this is a mistake and he may have been a brother. JAMES Senior became one of the largest land holders in Fairfield, sharing in all the dividends of the township. He married Martha Barlow, daughter of John of Fairfield in 1650 by whom he had several children. In his will, dated November 14, 1694, he provides for his widow Martha and gives to his son JOSEPH all the rest of his estate providing he paid the following legacies, viz. an annual stipulated support to his mother; nothing to his daughter MARTHA, wife of Joseph Bulkley who had a larger marriage dower than her sisters; 15 pounds to DEBORAH, wife of Samuel Hill; 23 pounds to daughter ELIZABETH, wife of John Darling. He also confirmed to the children of his deceased son JAMES lands he had deeded to their father and
to his eldest grandson DAVID BEERS his Wolves Swamp and Paul's Neck Divisions.

(Hinman's Early Puritans, pp. 112-114: John Barlow was perhaps the son of Thomas who was a juror at Hartford in 1645 and moved to Stratford soon after. Thomas Barlow was juror in 1645 also, settled in Fairfield and was the ancestor of John Barlow the poet.


The children of JAMES BEERS Senior:

1. MARTHA BEERS
2. DEBORAH BEERS
*3. JAMES BEERS, Junior
4. JOSEPH BEERS

Second Generation

JAMES BEERS Junior was for a time at Requonnock where he purchased on September 12, 1660 of Andrew Ward, James Evart's house and home lot lying between the home lot of Joseph Middlebrook and Thomas Wheeler, Sr. He lived for a time at Woodbury, but was again in Fairfield in 1684. He purchased land at Sasco Hill of John Osborn.

JAMES BEERS Junior married Elizabeth Osborn, daughter of Captain Richard Osborn. JAMES Junior died in 1691, leaving a handsome estate. His children:

1. SARAH BEERS, born May 8, 1673.
2. JAMES BEERS, third, born June 28, 1677.
3. JOSEPH BEERS, born July 11, 1679.
4. twins DAVID BEERS and
*5. MARY BEERS, m. John Marvin, son of Mathew Marvin, Jr.

(See the Marvin Family for further data)

103
THE OSBORN FAMILY

I. RICHARD OSBORN
   Served in the Pequot War

II. ELIZABETH OSBORN, m. James Beers, Jr.

III. MARY BEERS, m. Sergt. John Marvin

(See the Beers Family Account for further generations)

History of Fairfield Conn., Schenck, Vol. 1, p. 401

RICHARD OSBORN sailed from London in the Ship Hopenwell, Capt. Thomas Wood, Master, bound for the Barbadoes, on February 17, 1634 (Hatton's Emigrants, 1635). RICHARD OSBORN was one of a company that met with the Reverend Peter Hobart and drew for a home lot in the settlement of Hingham, Mass. He served with distinction in the Pequot war. His name may be found among the free planters of New Haven in 1639. In this year he signed the fundamental agreement at the gathering of the church on March 4. He shared in the division of land in 1643, and took the oath of fidelity before Governor Eaton on July 1, 1644. His pew in the church was "No. 4 in the other side of the door" (New Haven Colonial Records). He is probably the same Richard Osborn who removed to Fairfield between 1650 and 1655 and purchased of Thomas Pell a house and lot lying between John Cable's and that of Cornelius Hull. He became one of the "divided land holders" of the town "for his good services in the Pequot War."

The General Court of Connecticut granted him 80 acres of land to be taken where it did not interfere with other grants which were set off to his heirs in 1707 by Capt. Nathan Gold and Judge Peter Burr.

RICHARD OSBORN moved to Westchester and on November 17, 1682 deeded to his son JOHN and to his heirs all his houses and home lots, orchards, wood and timber in the town of Fairfield and all his other property in the Colony of Connecticut, provided he pay all his debts and dues in Fairfield and the following sums to

104
his other heirs, viz: to the five children of his eldest daughter 20 shillings each when they became of age; to his daughter PRISCILLA's (she was the wife of Cornelius Seeley) two sons, 40 shillings each when of age; to his daughter SARAH's seven children, 20 shillings each when of age; to his daughter ELIZABETH (wife of James Beers) fifty pounds (Town Deeds, p. 449). There was also a son DAVID in Newtown, L. I.

John Baldwin, son of Nathan, married HANNAH, daughter of RICHARD OSBORN on November 19, 1663. She may have been the unmarried daughter.

(See Beers Family, and Serget. Mathew Marvin)

Children of RICHARD OSBORN:

1. PRISCILLA, eldest daughter, m. Cornelius Seeley. There were five children, 2 of them sons.
2. MARY OSBORN married Thomas Bedient and had 3 children.
3. SARAH OSBORN m. ——— ——— and had 7 children.
4. ELIZABETH m. James Beers.
5. DAVID OSBORN m. in Newtown, Massachusetts.
6. HANNAH OSBORN m. November 19, 1663 John Baldwin, son of Nathan Baldwin.
7. JOHN OSBORN

(See the Beers Family Account for further data)
THE GOODRICH FAMILY

Edwin Marvin

Mathew Marvin

Reinold Marvin

I. Gen (Ens.) WILLIAM GOODRICH m. Oct. 10, 1648
Born in England Sarah Marvin
(This marriage was bap. Dec. 27, 1631
died 1702
in the Colonial dau. of Mathew and
Connecticut records) Elizabeth Marvin
She m. 2) Capt. Wm. Curtis
(See Marvin Family for full background)

II. WILLIAM GOODRICH m. Nov. 22, 1680 1) Grace Riley Lt.
(Feb. 8, 1661-1737) (d. Oct. 23, 1712) Reinold
dau of John and Grace Marvin
Riley, she was the mother
of JOSEPH GOODRICH
m. 2) June 5, 1714
Mary Ann Ayrault
(1661-1741)
widow of Dr. Nicholas Ayrault

III. Lt. JOSEPH GOODRICH m. Dec. 23, 1714
(Feb. 28, 1691 - Jan. 31, 1768) Mehitable Goodwin
dau of Nathaniel Goodwin

IV. MEHITABLE GOODWIN GOODRICH m. Thomas Marvin son of
(b. Mar. 16, 1716 (her father's third cousin) Deacon Samuel Marvin.

V. MEHITABLE GOODRICH MARVIN m. her Marvin Cousin
(Nov. 9, 1738-Sept. 25, 1810) Capt. Benjamin Marvin
(her Marvin cousin through several intermarriages)

(See the Marvin Family for fuller data)

Goodrich, the English home of WILLIAM GOODRICH is situated in Herefordshire four miles southwest from Ross and six miles northeast of Monmouth. Both castle and court stand on the right bank of Wye in one of the beautiful curves for which this stream is justly celebrated. Goodrich was originally "Goodric" from which came "Gadricus", "Godryke", "Godridge", "Goodryke", "Guthrich", "Guthridge", "Gothridge" and "Goodridge". (Robert Ferguson, M.P. in "Surnames, a Science", p. 53.) The name is spelled "Goderick" in the English Doomsday book. Rick and rick means rich and old Saxon.

The Goodrich family lived in Great Britain at a very early period. Goodrich Castle stands on a commanding eminence near the southeastern extremity of the County of Hereford in Herefordshire, Wales, on the east bank of the River Wye. (Beauties of England and Wales, 1805, p. 516, 526, vol. 6.) This is a minute description of the castle, after which is this paragraph: "Whoever was the original founder of the Castle, whether Godricus Dux, who witnessed King Canute's Charter (1016-1036) or any chieftain prior to him, it is certain the earliest authentic records concerning it are dated 1204, when the castle was given by King John to William Strigul, Earl Marshall to hold by service of two knights' fees. His son Walter, Earl of Pembroke, died there in 1246." It is shown by Doomsday Book I and Freeman's History of the Norman Conquest, 1066, that the land holders of the Goodrich family were then numerous.

First Generation

WILLIAM GOODRICH was born in England near Bury, St. Edmunds County, Suffolk. He was a brother of JOHN GOODRICH and probably came to America at the same time as his brother. The first entry in the Connecticut Records relative to him is his marriage to Sarah Marvin, daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth Marvin, on October 4, 1648. She was christened on December 27, 1631 and died in 1702. She married 2) Captain William Curtis of Stratford, Conn. (See the Marvin Family)
WILLIAM GOODRICH was made a Freeman on May 15, 1656 and was younger than his brother JOHN. He was a Deputy from Wethersfield, Connecticut, in the general court held at Hartford on May 15, 1662 and was one of a Grand Jury. He is officially mentioned in the Colonial Records of Connecticut, Vol. 2, p. 17, "Mr. Samuel Wells is confirmed in the place and office to ye Train Band of Wethersfield and WILLIAM GOODRICH, Ensigne."

In the General Assembly at Hartford, May 1, 1663, he is also called Ensign WILLIAM GOODRICH. In the General Assembly at Hartford, May 1,1663, he is again called Ensign WILLIAM GOODRICH and again just after the close of King Philip’s Way in 1676.

The children of William and Sarah Marvin GOODRICH were:

1. WILLIAM GOODRICH, b. Aug. 8, 1649, died in infancy.
2. SARAH GOODRICH, his twin, married Nov. 20, 1669 John Hallister son of John and Joanne (Treat) Hollister.
3. MARY GOODRICH, born Nov. 13, 1651, m. 1667 Joseph Butler, son of Deacon Richard and Elizabeth (Bigelow) Butler of Hartford. He was born 1647, died Dec. 10, 1732. She died June 1, 1735. (See Butler Family)
4. JOHN GOODRICH, born May 20, 1653, married Rebecca Allen.
6. WILLIAM GOODRICH, born February 8, 1661, married Grace Riley.
7. ABIGAIL GOODRICH, born June 5, 1662, married Sept. 15, 1680, Thomas Fitch.
8. EPHRIAM GOODRICH, born June 2, 1663, married Sarah Trect.
9. DAVID GOODRICH, born May 4, 1667, married Hannah Wright.

Second Generation

WILLIAM GOODRICH² (WILLIAM¹) was born February 8, 1661 and died in 1737. He resided in Wethersfield, Connecticut, and on November 22, 1680 he married Grace Riley, daughter of
John and Grace Riley. His wife died on October 23, 1712, and then on June 5, 1714 WILLIAM married Mrs. Mary Ann Ayrault, widow of Dr. Nicholas Ayrault, born 1661 and died Aug. 27, 1741.

The children of WILLIAM GOODRICH and Grace Riley GOODRICH were:

1. WILLIAM GOODRICH (Aug. 3, 1684-Nov. 16, 1685).
2. WILLIAM GOODRICH (July 2, 1686-) married Margaret Orvis.

4. JOSEPH, born February 29, 1691 married Mehitable Goodwin.
5. ISAAC GOODRICH, (b. Aug. 18, 1693) m. Mary Butler.
7. EPHRIAM GOODRICH, born Sept. 12, 1669, died June 9, 1728, married Oct. 25, 1726 Susanna Bulkley, daughter of Dr. Daniel Bulkley.
8. ESTHER GOODRICH, died young.

Third Generation

Lt. JOSEPH GOODRICH (WILLIAM, WILLIAM) was born February 28, 1691 and died January 31, 1768. He was a resident of Wethersfield, Connecticut and on December 23, 1714 he married Mehitable Goodwin, daughter of Nathaniel Goodwin.

The children of JOSEPH and Mehitable (Goodwin) GOODRICH were:

1. MEHITABLE GOODRICH, born March 16, 1716, married Thomas Marvin (Deacon Samuel, Reinard, Reinard, Edward Marvin).
2. NATHANIEL GOODRICH, born July 15, 1717 married Martha Deming.
3. DANIEL GOODRICH, born June 26, 1723.
4. THOMAS GOODRICH, born April 7, 1726.

(For a continuation of this line see the Marvin Family)
I. JOHN RILEY m. Grace
died 1671-2

II. GRACE RILEY m. Nov. 22, 1680 William Goodrich
   died October 23, 1712 born February 8, 1661
died 1731

III. Lieutenant JOSEPH GOODRICH m. December 23, 1714
    born February 22, 1691 Mehitable Goodwin
died January 31, 1668 dau. of Nathaniel Goodwin

JOHN RILEY came to Wethersfield and became a land owner
in 1643. From the town records his wife's name was Grace O'Dea
and both were natives of Longford, Ireland. She died on November
28, 1703, "Age 79, if she had lived until Christmas." The records
also list the "Widow Ryley as a member of the church in 1694".

JOHN RILEY's will, dated May 13, 1674, just before he died,
lists an inventory at 688 pounds, 4 shillings. It devised to his son
JOHN "the lot I bought of John Dickinson, the land at Beaver
Brook exchanged with John Betts, also land I had of William Gull.”
He devises also to his wife and his 5 sons, JOHN, JOSEPH, JONATHAN, JACOB, ISAAC and to his 3 daughters, MARY, GRACE, SARAH, and makes his wife executor (Hartford County Probate
Records.) Essentialy the above data are from the History of Ancient

The GOODRICH FAMILY IN AMERICA, compiled for the
Edward Goodrich Memorial Association by Lafayette Wallace Case,
M.D, 1889 (to be found in the Pennsylvania Historical Society
Library, Phila.) lists the following additional data:

The children of JOHN and Grace (O'Dea) RILEY were:

1. JOHN RILEY, born 1646.
2. JOSEPH RILEY, born 1649.
3. JONATHAN RILEY, born Mar. 4, 1653, married July 13, 1681 Sarah ———.
   i. JONATHAN RILEY, Jr. born Nov. 11, 1684, married May 3, 1716 Sarah Wilcox.
   ii. STEPHEN RILEY, born Jan. 18, 1698, married 1729 Abigail Wright.

4. MARY RILEY m. Benjamin Gilbert.

5. GRACE RILEY m. William Goodrich, Jr. on Nov. 22, 1680.

6. SARAH RILEY, m. David Sayres (Sears).

7. JACOB RILEY, born 1660.

8. ISAAC RILEY, born 1670.

   (For fuller data see the Goodrich Family)
GOODWIN CHART

I. OZIAS GOODWIN m. Mary Woodward
   born 1596 in England - died before 1683

II. WILLIAM GOODWIN m. Sarah -------
   born 1629. Will probated She m. 2) in 1691
   Nov. 6, 1689 John Shepherd of Hartford

III. NATHANIEL GOODWIN
     Died Nov. 1747 married 1688 Mehitable Porter
     (Sept. 15, 1673 - Feb. 6, 1726) daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Stanley) Porter

IV. STEPHEN GOODWIN m. June 27, 1727 Sarah Gillet
    (Sept. 24, 1701 - Dec. 5, 1785) (1704-Nov. 24, 1792)
    daughter of Joseph Gillet of Hartford

V. MARY GOODWIN m. Oct. 24, 1751 Lt. Samuel Stone Butler
   b. May 4, 1729 Both living in 1788 (1726/27 - 1798)

VI. ISAAC BUTLER m. Mary Marshfield

VII. Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER m. 1) Sally Loomis
    (1785-1808) 2) Susan Richards
    (mother of MARY SUSAN)

VIII. MARY SUSAN BUTLER married Feb. 24, 1856
     (1835-1905) (her fourth cousin, once removed)

IX. EDWARD MOTT m. Oct. 24, 1751 Lt. Samuel
    Goodrich, son of William and Grace
    (Riley) Goodrich

   MEHITABLE GOODWIN m. 1773 Thomas Marvin, son of Deacon
   Samuel and descendant from Edward
   through Reinald Marvin

   MEHITABLE MARVIN m. Capt. Benjamin Marvin

   CLARINDA MARVIN m. Joseph Mott

   JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT m. Elizabeth A. Mix

   MARY SUSAN BUTLER married Feb. 24, 1856 (1835-1905) (her fourth cousin, once removed)

THE GOODWIN FAMILY
THE EARLY GOODWINS

On September 16, 1632 the “Lion” arrived at Boston. Conspicuous among the newly arrived colonists and always occupying a leading position even to the last was WILLIAM GOODWIN.

Either accompanying the emigrants who sailed in the “Lion” or following them to the “Land of Promise” a short time later there came a brother of William, usually called OZIAS GOODWIN but sometimes mentioned as “Hosea”.

The new settlers, immediately after they landed were designated “The Braintree Company” or “Mr. Hooker’s Company” : that is, they were associated by a common sympathy with the views and opinions of Rev. Thomas Hooker. At his persuasion they came to America. William was a man of substance, exceptional ability and force of character. He brought some capital with him. Soon after his arrival he is found as a proprietor of a large holding of land in Hartford and the ruling elder of the Church. His brother OZIAS had left England without sufficient means to take up land and his name is among forty or fifty early settlers whose resources were limited and their means small.

First Generation

OZIAS GOODWIN, our emigrant ancestor, was born on March 12, 1656. He married, in England, Mary Woodward, daughter of Robert Woodward of Braintree, Essex, England. This is established by a will of Robert Woodward, made May 27, 1640: “I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Goodwin wife of OZIAS GOODWIN now in New England, tenne shillings”. It is not known when OZIAS GOODWIN came to New England. (Elder William Goodwin, his brother, came on the “Lion”.) The first mention of OZIAS is in the Hartford Records in February, 1640 where he is described as a land holder “among such inhabitants as were granted lots to have only at the town’s courtesie, with liberty to fetch wood and keep swine or cows by proportion on the common.”

The home lot of OZIAS of about four acres was what is now Trumbell Street near Church Street. In 1639 OZIAS became a resident of Hartford, Conn., and in 1674 he made the following
affidavit, the original being preserved in Vol. I of “Private Controversies” in Connecticut State Library: “OZIAS GOODWIN, age 78 years and WILLIAM GOODWIN, aged about 45 years, each for himselfe testifieth that to his knowledge Mr. William Goodwin deceased and Mr. John Crow, his son-in-law, as we have often heard them declare, and seene it also in the constant frame of thaire dealings weare co-partners in thayer Buyings and sellings, so that whatsoever one of them did in Bargaining itt was reputed as good as if the other did itt, and persons did to our observance apply themselves to eiather of them indifferently as partners and thatt as well in buying and selling Land as other things, their stocks being joyned to-gether into a joynt stock as wee well know by what we have often heard from them and other wayes observed: This was mot of thayr time dwelling att Hartford and allso since.”

OZIAS GOODWIN was head of the Connecticut family of that name. He was one of the number who signed the agreement to go to Hadley, Mass., to live because his sympathy was with his brother, Elder William Goodwin, in his trouble. But he did not go. He died before 1683. He never held office in Hartford:

The children of OZIAS GOODWIN:

1. WILLIAM GOODWIN, born about 1629, married Susannah ———, who had a sister Sarah Fruen.
2. NATHANIEL GOODWIN, born 1637 m. 1) Sarah Coles and 2) Elizabeth Pratt.
3. HANNAH GOODWIN, born about 1639, married William Pitkin.


Second Generation

WILLIAM GOODWIN” (OZIAS’) was born in 1629, as he testified in September of 1674 that he was about 45. “The test of WILLIAM GOODWIN, aged about 45 years, saith that being one night about the beginning of this last Hay-time in the Long
meadow with my brother NATHANIEL GOODWIN and my son WILLIAM GOODWIN and having tarried there awhile at leanh Lt. John Stedman came there with a Teame and Cartt and one or two of his sons and layed uppon his cartt hay which stood betweene the mere stones and the Brook which my said Brother forbid him to do notwithstanding which forbidding the said Lt. Stedman layed up more. My Brother forbid him carrying itt away notwithstanding which he carryed away the said hay and did more over lay claime to land thereon the westward side of the mere stones there, which land my said Brother allso claimmed. WILLIAM GOODWIN, Jr. age 16 yeare, testyfeth the same with his ffather as being there. . . . This owned by Lt. John Stedman in court Sept. 3, 1674. Attest John Allyn Sec.” Private Controversies, Vol. 1, Connecticut State Library.

WILLIAM GOODWIN was made a freeman by Gen. Court, May 21, 1657. He was appointed a Chimney Viewer in 1662, 1665, and 1671; In Town notes under date of Dec. 29, 1676 we find the following: “The townsmen agree with WILLIAM GOODWIN to sweep the meeting house, and ring the Bell Sabbaths and public meetings of the town or side at 9 of the clock for which he is to have seven pounds per annum. He is also to dig graves and warn public meetings as the Townsmen shall appoint, for which he shall be paid as Robert Sanford was.”

On September 28, 1663 the following pieces of land in Hartford on the Connecticut is listed as belonging to WILLIAM GOODWIN and his heirs forever:

“One parcel of land, with a messuage or tenement standing thereon . . . containing half an acre (be it more or less) with all other buildings, fences, plants, fruit trees, etc. One parcel with messuage or tenement standing thereon which he bought of Caleb Standley containing by estimation 1 acre and a halfe, be it more or less and abuts upon the highway North and upon Mr. Richard Lord’s Land. One parcel of land which was his by distribution of his father’s estate which contains by estimation one acre, be it more or less with a messuage or tenement standing thereupon, abutting on land now Mr. Lord’s South, Said Lord’s land on East and on his land, mill to the ox pasture on the S. W.”

115
"More, one parcell of land lyeing in the pine field which come to him by distribution of his father's estate and containing by estimation, 3 acres, be it more or less, abutting on highway, leading from cow pasture into country on the North and on a highway lying east and west in that field on the South and on land formerly Tho Roots on the Eas.

"More 1 parcell of land lyeing on East side the great River which he had by distribution of his father's estate, containing by estimation 2 acres (more or less) and abutting on great River West and on long lotts on East, on NAT. GOODWIN's land on North and on John Bidwell's on South as appears in records of the Court, April 6, 1683 and recorded Nov. 2, 1683."

The date of WILLIAM GOODWIN's marriage is not known, nor who she was except that she was named in his will. WILLIAM died in Hartford on October 11, 1690. At the County Court held at Hartford on November 6, 1689 was recorded: "Last Will and Testament of WILLIAM GOODWIN of Hartford: I do hereby give and bequeath to my Loving wife Sarah Goodwin that part of my home lott and housing upon itt not given to my son NATHANIELL ... also give unto my loving son WILLIAM GOODWIN ... I give and Bequeath to my loving son NATHANIEL ... I also give unto my daughter SUSANA PRATT ..."

The inventory of the estate of WILLIAM GOODWIN, deceased October 15, 1689:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pounds</th>
<th>Sh.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Impr. his purses &amp; apparell lining &amp; woolen</td>
<td>9.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Musket &amp; Sword</td>
<td>5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Bible &amp; 2 other Books</td>
<td>8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To a bedstead, feather bed &amp; furniture</td>
<td>2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A truckel Bed &amp; bedstead &amp; furniture</td>
<td>2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 payre Sheets</td>
<td>1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 dauzen napkins</td>
<td>2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 pillow cases</td>
<td>.126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 table clothes</td>
<td>.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 towells, 3 kettles &amp; 2 Skellets, 5 pewter dishes, 1 Bason &amp; porringers, 1 Quart pot, Earthen ware,</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
tin ware, wooden dishes, Barrills, & tubs in Seller, a Winscot chest, a Board chest, 2 tables, etc.

Widow Susanna Goodwin married August 3, 1691 John Shepherd of Hartford as his second wife. The children of Susanna and WILLIAM GOODWIN:

1. SUSANNA GOODWIN m. John Pratt, Jr.
2. WILLIAM GOODWIN, born about 1658 m. Elizabeth Shepherd.
3. NATHANIEL GOODWIN, m. Mehitable Porter.

Third Generation

NATHANIEL GOODWIN (WILLIAM², OZIAS¹) married in 1688 Mehitable Porter, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Stanley) Porter. She had been born on September 15, 1673 and died February 6, 1726.

NATHANIEL was a shoemaker. He was elected Deacon of the First Church of Hartford in March of 1734 and he held this office until his death in November of 1747.

NATHANIEL GOODWIN’s will was probated on December 1, 1747: "... to my son HEZAKIAH GOODWIN, my house and lands in Hartford; ... I give all my wearing apparell to my live sons, HEZEKIAH, ISAAC, ABRAHAM, STEPHEN, and ELEZAR GOODWIN to be equally divided. ... I give to my son ELEZAR GOODWIN my team and all tackling belonging thereto, also one cow ... I give to my daughter JOHANNA all my household goods except Bead, viz the head and furniture I now lie on, which I give to my daughter BENNETT GOODRIDGE ... I give to my daughter JOHANNA GOODWIN one cow which she shall choose ... I give to the eldest son of JACOB GOODRIDGE my son-in-law, a mare and suckling colt ... I give to my five daughters MEHITABLE GOODRIDGE, BENNETT GOODRIDGE, JOHANNA GOODWIN, RUTH BUD and ALLICE CADWELL all my money."

The children of NATHANIEL and Mehitable (Porter) GOODWIN:
1. MEHITABLE GOODWIN m. Lt. Joseph Goodrich. Their
daughter MEHITABLE GOODRICH m. 1733 Thomas Mar­
vin. (See family of Reinold Marvin)
2. HEZEKIAH GOODWIN, bap. 3-20-1692, m. 1) Hannah Pantry
   and 2) Lydia Barnard.
3. BENEDICTA GOODWIN, bap. 2-25-1693, m. Jacob Goodrich.
4. ISAAC GOODWIN, bap. 11-10-1695, m. 1) Hannah Morgan
   and 2) Ruth Gaylord.
5. ABRAHAM GOODWIN, bap. 7-30-1699, m. Mary Bird.
*6. STEPHEN GOODWIN, bap. 8-24-1701, m. Sarah Gillet.
8. JOANNA GOODWIN, bap. 1-20-1705, m. Abiel Smith.
9. RUTH GOODWIN, bap. 3-7-1707/8, m. Moses Stoddard.
10. ALICE (LOIS), bap. 5-21-1710, m. Moses Cadwell.
11. NATHANIEL GOODWIN, bap. 9-24-1712, apparently died
    before the father.

Fourth Generation

STEPHEN GOODWIN (NATHANIEL, WILLIAM, OZIAS) was born
in Hartford, Conn. on August 24, 1701, baptised on August
24, 1701. He died on December 5, 1785, and on June 27, 1727,
moved to Simsbury before February 1731 and lived
married Sarah Gillet, a daughter of Joseph Gillet of Hartford.

The land records of Simsbury, Connecticut show a deed, dated
November 24, 1727 given by NATHANIEL GOODWIN of Hart­
ford:

“For natural love and parental affection I have and do share
towards my son STEPHEN GOODWIN of ye same town of Hart­
ford . . . conveying all ye remainder of my lot of land in ye town
of Simsbury, excepting 8 acres thereof, etc.”

STEPHEN moved to Simsbury before February 1731 and lived
there until his death. His children:

*1. MARY GOODWIN, born May 4, 1729, m. Oct. 24, 1751 to Lt.
   Samuel Stone Butler. Both were living in 1786.
2. STEPHEN GOODWIN, born September 16, 1734, married Abigail Gillett. In December 1775 he received from his father a gift of 50 acres of land near the center of the town of Goshen, Conn. to which he immediately moved. He was a farmer and for several years a tavern keeper. He was a Representative from Goshen to the General Assembly in October 1771 and in May 1773. He was Captain of a company in the battalion commanded by Col. Fisher Gay, which was raised in June 1776, to reinforce the army under General Washington at New York. These troops were in the battle of Long Island on August 27, in the retreat to New York City on the 29th and thirtieth, and in the retreat to Harlem on September 15. The term of service expired on December 25. Captain STEPHEN GOODWIN was buried at Bloomsfield, where he died after October 1797 (Conn. State Records of Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution).


4. HEZEKIAH GOODWIN, born 2-21-1739/40, died 1-19-1767, was unmarried.

5. SAMUEL GOODWIN, born 5-28-1746, m. Rebecca Loomis.

Fifth Generation

MARY GOODWIN® (STEPHEN®, NATHANIEL®, WILLIAM®, OZIAS®) was born in Simsbury either on May 4 (Bible record) or on October 4 (Town Records) of 1729. On August 19, 1751 she married Lt. Samuel Stone Butler (b. in Hartford Jan. 31, 1726/7), the son of Isaac and Sarah (Marshfield) Butler. The young couple became residents of Harwinton, Conn. where their children were born. Both were still living in 1786.

Lt. Butler served in the Revolutionary War.

Their children:

• 1. ISAAC BUTLER, born June 15, 1752.
• 2. SARAH BUTLER, born July 16, 1754.
• 3. ELIZUR BUTLER, born September 17, 1756.
• 4. STEPHEN BUTLER, born October 3, 1759.
5. HEZEKIAH BUTLER, born June 27, 1767.
(For further Generations and data see the Butler Family)

Bibliography

GOODWINS OF HARTFORD, CONN., published 1891, James Junius Goodwin.
GOODWIN NOTES, pp. xv, xvi, xvii.
Hinman's EARLY PURITAN SETTLERS, 1846 Edi., pp. 22-137.
HISTORICAL CATALOGUE OF FIRST CHURCH OF HARTFORD, pp. 11, 13, 16, 20, 23, 38, 161, 176.
HISTORY OF SECOND CHURCH IN HARTFORD, p. 58-64.
HARTFORD IN OLDEN TIMES, pp. 177-179.

From the Connecticut Colonial Records, Vol. I, p. 20:

"Mr. STONE and Mr. GOODWIN were appointed by the Court to settle some trouble with the Indians on April 5, 1638.

Page 39: Session of the General Court on October 10, 1639:

"For the better keeping in mind of these passages of God's Providence which has been remarkable since of first undertaking these plantacons, Mr. Deuty Capt. Mason, Mr. Stone and Mr. GOODWIN . . . are desired to take pains severally in their several townes and then jointly to gather up same and deliver them into general court April next and if it be judged then fit, they may be recorded."
THE PORTER FAMILY

I. JOHN PORTER married Oct. 28, 1620 Anna White of Messing, England (b. 1600 d. Apr. 21, 1648)
   Died July 1647 in Windsor)

II. SAMUEL PORTER married 1659 Hannah Stanley (b. in England D. Sept. 18, 1702, Windsor)
    (Bap. May 26, 1632 in England d. Sept. 18, 1688 in Windsor)
    daughter of Thomas Stanley

III. MEHITABLE PORTER m. 1688 Nathaniel Goodwin (d. 1747) son of William and Sarah Goodwin
    (Sept. 15, 1673- Feb. 6, 1726)

IV. STEPHEN GOODWIN IV. MEHITABLE GOODWIN
   m. Sarah Gillet (See Goodwin and Butler Families for
   (1701- ) m. Lt. Joseph Goodrich Families for further
   (See Goodwin and generations)
   Butler Families for further
genations)

JOHN PORTER was among the early settlers of New England in the great tide of emigration from England, subsequent to the granting of the Charter for the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1628.

The records in England give JOHN PORTER's descent in the sixteenth generation from William de la Grande, a Norman Knight who came in the army of the Norman Duke at the Conquest A.D. 1066 and that he acquired lands, at, or near, Kenilworth in Warwickshire. His son Ralph (or Roger) became "Grand Porteur" to Henry I (1120-40 A.D.) from which he derived the name Porter. The Windsor Church was formed in Plymouth, England, March 1630 by people from Devon, Darset, Somerset and Warwickshire: the Rev. John Maverick being ordained as Pastor and John Warham as Teacher. In 1630 they came to New England settling at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in the first settlement of that town. In the summer of 1635 the arrivals having been numerous and the settle-
ment “somewhat crowded and hearing ye fame of ye Quinnitukut
River” a company was formed to make settlement there and on
October 15, 1635 they took their departure carrying with them
their church organization under the Rev. John Warham, the Rev.
Mr. Maverick remaining at Dorchester. (Descent of Col. Joshua

This Company reached the Connecticut River at a place called
by the natives, Matteneaug, but to which the settlers gave the name
of Windsor, many of them being natives of the place of that name
in England.

In 1639 the Rev. Ephriam Hewitt of Wraxhall in Kenilworth,
England, was called to assist Mr. Warham and it is probable that
JOHN PORTER accompanied him, as it is about that date his name
first appears up on public records. JOHN PORTER's residence in
Windsor appears to have been located near the “Little River” (now
Farmingham River) at its junction with the Connecticut between
the residence of George Phelps and Joseph Loomis and nearly
opposite those of Henry Wolcott and Matthew Allyn.

JOHN PORTER was Constable 1639, Town Clerk 1640, and
Deputy 1639, 1646, 1647 (Conn. Col. Records, Vol. I, pp. 29, 145,
146, 149, 155). He was for that period a man of considerable sub­
stance as appears by his will in the public Records of Conn. He was
from Felsted, Essex Co., England and was born 1600, died April
21, 1648 in Windsor.

JOHN PORTER married Anna White of Messing, England on
October 18, 1620. She had been baptized on July 13, 1600 and she
died in July 1647 in Windsor.

Children of JOHN PORTER and Anna White PORTER:

1. JOHN PORTER (b. in England, died 8-2-1688 in Windsor)
m. 1650 Mary Stanley (b. in England, d. 9-18-1688 in Wind­
sor), daughter of Thomas Stanley.

JOHN was a Trooper in the first Cavalry Company formed in
Connecticut 1658 and he also served in the King Philip's
309; Siles Windsor, Vol. I, pp. 177-221; Trumbull's Hartford
JOHN Jr.’s son JOSEPH was bap. in England 5-6-1689. (See Booth, p. 93).

2. JAMES PORTER (b. in England) m. Sarah Tudor of Windsor.

3. SARAH PORTER (b. in England) m. Joseph Judson of Stratford, Conn.

4. ANNE PORTER (b. in England) m. William Gaylord of Windsor.

5. SAMUEL PORTER (b. 5-26-1632 and d. 9-6-1689 in Hadley) in 1659, m. Hannah Stanley, daughter of Thomas. She was born in England and died 12-18-1702).

6. REBECCA PORTER, never married.

7. MARY PORTER (b. in England) m. Samuel Grant of Windsor.

8. ROSE PORTER, probably never married.

9. JOSEPH PORTER, probably never married.

10. NATHAN PORTER (b. in Windsor) m. Anna Grove of Stratford, Conn.

11. HANNAH PORTER (b. in Windsor) m. John Coleman of Deerfield, Mass. HANNAH was born on 9-4-1642.

Second Generation

SAUEL PORTER (JOHN) was baptised in England on May 26, 1636 and died September 16, 1689 in Hadley, Massachusetts. He married Hannah (Anna) Stanley, daughter of Thomas, in 1659. SAMUEL came to Hadley in 1659 and became a merchant. During the King Philip’s War, Hadley was an important settlement and SAMUEL PORTER took care of most of the wounded soldiers who were brought there. He did much for their provision and comfort.

“SAMUEL PORTER (son of JOHN and Rose) was Freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts from 3-4-1635? to 3-4-1635; ancient and honorable Artillery Co. in 1640, moved to Hartford, Conn. in 1636, then to Hadley, Mass. in 1659, died there Jan. 30, 1663: SAMUEL PORTER was a merchant. Mrs. Hannah Porter died 12-18-1702” (Porter Gen. Vol. I, p. 4 by Henry Porter Andrews).
Children of SAMUEL and Hannah Stanley PORTER:

1. SAMUEL PORTER (b. 4-16-1660) m. Joanne Cook of Hadley.

2. THOMAS PORTER (b. 4-17-1663 and d. 1668).

3. HEZEKIAH PORTER (b. 1-7-1665) m. 1) Hannah Coles and 2) Esther Dickenson.

4. JOHN PORTER (b. 12-12-166) m. 1) Mary Butler and 2) Sarah Church. (See Judd’s Hadley History and Butler and Hadley Histories).

5. HANNAH PORTER (b. 10-18-1668) m. John Brown of Middletown, Conn.

6. MEHITABLE PORTER (b. 9-5-1673) m. Nathaniel Goodwin of Hartford.

7. EXPERIENCE PORTER (b. 8-5-1676) m. Abigail Williams of Roxbury, Mass.

8. ICHABOD PORTER (b. 6-17-1678) m. Dorcas Marsh of Hatfield, Mass.

9. NATHANIEL PORTER (b. 11-15-1630) m. Mehitable Briell of Killingsworth, Conn.

10. THOMAS PORTER (b. 4-1-1683) m. Thankful Babcock of Coventry, Conn.

**Third Generation**

MEHITABLE PORTER (SAMUEL, JOHN) (b. 9-15-1673 and d. 2-6-1726) m. Nathaniel Goodwin (William, Ozias) of Hartford, Connecticut. Nathaniel was a shoemaker by trade and served as Deacon of the First Church of Hartford.

Their children:

1. MEHITABLE GOODWIN m. Lt. Joseph Goodrich. Their daughter MEHITABLE GOODRICH m. in 1773 Thomas Marvin. (See the Goodrich and Marvin Families).

2. HEZEKIAH GOODWIN (bap. 3-20-1692) m. 1) Hannah Pantry and 2) Lydia Barnard.
3. BENEDICTA GOODWIN (bap. 2-25-1693) m. Jacob Goodrich.

4. ISAAC GOODWIN (bap. 11-10-1695) m. 1) Hannah Morgan, and 2) Ruth Gaylord.

5. ABRAHAM GOODWIN (bap. 7-30-1699) m. Mary Bird.

6. STEPHEN GOODWIN (bap. 8-24-1701) m. Sarah Gillet. (For this branch of the family see the Goodwin Family Account).


8. JOANNA GOODWIN (b. 1-20-1705) m. Abiel Smith.

9. RUTH GOODWIN (bap. 3-7-1707) m. Moses Stoddard.

10. ALICE or LOIS GOODWIN (bap. 5-21-1710) m. Moses Cadwell.

11. NATHANIEL GOODWIN (bap. 9-24-712) m. ————.

Bibliography


One branch of the Booth Family p. 73.

Porter Genealogy — JOHN of Windsor p. 1-5; 11, 17, 18, 150, 74-75, 144, 214-215; 399-390, 817-818.
THE STANLEY FAMILY

I. THOMAS STANLEY m. in England Berret (Shepherd,)  
(Born in England  Died Jan. 31, 1663  
Died Jan. 1665)  
in Hadley, Conn.)  
She married 2) as the second of his three wives, 
George Walterson, about 1663.  

II. HANNAH STANLEY married 1659 Samuel Porter  
(B. in England  son of John Porter  
Died Dec. 18, 1688)  

III. MEHITABLE PORTER m. 1688 Nathaniel Goodwin  
(B. Sept. 15, 1673-  Died 1747. Son of  
D. Feb. 6, 1726)  Willaim and Sarah Goodwin  
(See the Goodwin Family for further Data)  

THOMAS STANLEY came to Cambridge from London, England in 1634 in the ship Planter. He settled first at Lynn, Massachusetts, where he was Deputy in 1635 and Constable in 1636 (Mass. Records, Vol. I, p. 156). He left there to accompany the expedition to Hartford where he was one of the original proprietors. (Booth, p. 100). In Hartford he served as Constable in 1644, 1647, 1653, and as Deputy in 1643 and 1649 (Conn. Col. Records, Vol. I, pp. 87, 182), and as Selectman in 1659. He accompanied the Hadley party to Hadley in 1659 and lived there the remainder of his life. At this latter place he was a Townsman in 1659. He died here and was buried on January 31, 1663.  

THOMAS STANLEY married Berret (Shepard ?) in England. She was born 8-1-1609 and died January 1665. As a widow she married Gregory Walteron about 1663. He died in July of 1674. 

(Gregory Walterson had first been married to a Susanna ———. In October 1670 he married a third time to Jane, widow of John Hopkins and of Nathaniel Ward.)
Children of THOMAS STANLEY:

1. HANNAH STANLEY (died December 18, 1708) m. in 1659 Samuel Porter, son of John.


3. Ensign NATHANIEL STANLEY (b. 1638-d. 11-14-1712) m. Sarah Boosey on June 2, 1659. She was born 11-12-1643 and died 8-18-1716, and was the daughter of James Boosey of Wethersfield.

   NATHANIEL moved to Hadley with his father. He became Ensign of the Train Band, 1678-1679; Judge of the County Probate Court, 1698-1702; was on the Council of Safety in 1689, and again 1707-1708; and on the Committee of War for Hartford County. NATHANIEL was a man of much wealth and influence as were his descendants.

4. SARAH STANLEY in 1662 m. John Wadsworth, son of William Wadsworth of Farmington. John was Deputy for 1672 to 1677 and Assistant in 1679-1689.

Second Generation

HANNAH STANLEY, born in England, died 12-18-1708, married 1659 Samuel Porter, son of John. For an account of their children see the PORTER FAMILY.

Third Generation

MEHITABLE PORTER m. Nathaniel Goodwin.
THE MIX FAMILY

I. THOMAS MIX married 1649 Rebecca Turner daughter of Nathaniel Turner New Haven (See the New Haven Genealogical Magazines, Vol. 5, p. 1195) Died 1691

II. DANIEL MIX m. May 2, 1653 in Wallingford Ruth Rockwell Born Sept. 8, 1653 in New Haven (Mar. 5, 1655-1739) Died 1720 in New Haven

III. THOMAS MIX m. Mar. 25, 1705 in Waverly Deborah Royce Bor Mar. 25, 1678/9 (Sept. 8, 1683-Dec. 5, 1738) of Wallingford, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Churchill) Royce Hannah

IV. JOSIAH MIX married 1) Aug. 5, 1730 Sybil Holt (Nov. 20, 1707, Waverly (Mar. 16, 1710-Aug. 8, 1740) dau. of Joseph and Abigail (Curtis) Holt died 1752)

married 2) Dec. 23, 1742 Abigail Porter who in Aug. 1753 m. Abijah Ives

V. ELDAD MIX married June 25, 1756 Lydia Beach (Oct. 20, 1733 at Waterbury (B. Oct. 13, 1735 bap. Nov. 25, 1733 daughter of Joseph and Died Oct. 30, 1806 Experience (Beecher) Beach in Waterbury)


VII. ELIZABETH A. MIX m. Mar. 14, 1787 Born June 27, 1809, Col. Joseph Marvin Mott S. Hero, Vt. (Jan. 6, 1794-June 13, 1873) Died Dec. 1, 1878 in Alburgh, Vt. (See the Mott Account from this point)
First Generation of Mix Family

THOMAS MIX came from England and settled in New Haven. He died in 1691. His wife was Rebecca Turner, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Turner, who had come with Governor Winthrop from England to Lynn, Mass. in 1630. THOMAS MIX and his family moved to New Haven in 1678. His marriage date was 1649.

THOMAS MIX served in the Pequot War in 1637.

The children of THOMAS and Rebecca (Turner) MIX were:

1. JOHN MIX, born 1649, married Elizabeth Wilmot.
2. NATHANIEL MIX, born 1651, married Mary Pantry.
3. DANIEL MIX, born 1653, married Ruth Rockwell.
4. THOMAS MIX, born August 30, 1655, married Hannah Fitch of Norwich.
5. REBECCA MIX, born Jan. 4, 1657, married John Yale.
6. ABAGAIL MIX, born 1659, married John Pantry.
7. CALEB MIX, born 1661, married Hannah Chidsey.
8. SAMUEL MIX, born 1663, married Rebecca Pardee.
9. HANNAH MIX, died young.
10. HANNAH MIX, born 1666, married Thomas Olmstead.

Second Generation

DANIEL MIX² (THOMAS¹) was born on Sept. 8, 1653 and married in Wallingford on May 2, 1678 Ruth Rockwell (Mar. 5, 1655-1739). DANIEL died in 1720 in New Haven.

Third Generation

THOMAS MIX³ (DANIEL², THOMAS¹) was born on March 25, 1678/9 and on March 25, 1705 in Waverly he married Deborah Royce of Wallingford, the daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Churchill) Royce. Deborah was born September 8, 1683 and died December 5, 1738. There is evidence that there was a second marriage but these facts are not known to us.
Fourth Generation

JOSIAH MIX (THOMAS, DANIEL, THOMAS) was born in Waverly on Nov. 20, 1707, and died in 1752. He married twice, first on August 5, 1730 Sybil Holt, daughter of Joseph and Abagail (Curtis) Holt. She was born March 16, 1710 and died August 5, 1740. The second wife, whom he married on Dec. 23, 1742 was Abagail Porter who in turn on August 2, 1753 married Abijah Ives.

Fifth Generation

ELDAD MIX (JOSIAH, THOMAS, DANIEL, THOMAS) was born on October 20, 1733 at Waterbury, was baptized Nov. 25, of the same year, died Oct. 30, 1806, aged 73, at Waterbury. On June 25, 1756 he married Lydia Beach (Oct. 13, 1735-) daughter of Joseph and Experience (Beecher) Beach.*

**Beach Family

I. JOHN BEACH married 1678 Mary ________
   (1655-1709)
   of Stratford

II. THOMAS BEACH married 1) Ruth Peck on May 12, 1650
    (May 1, 1659-May 13, 1741) 2) on Dec. 5, 1686
    of Milford he m. Phebe Wilcoxen, daughter of Timothy &
    Joanna (Birdseye) Wilcoxen
    (Aug. 9, 1669-Apr. 30, 1758)

III. NATHAN BEECH married Sept. 29, 1713 Jemima Curtis
     (Aug. 18, 1692) (Jan 15, 1694-Mar. 3, 1739)
     dau. of Thos. and Mary (Merimam) Curtis of Wallingford

IV. JOSEPH BEACH married Oct. 31, 1734 Experience Beecher
    (June 10, 1714-
    July 25, 1795) (June 13, 1719-
    Sept. 20, 1789)
    dau of John and Elizabeth
    (Barnes) Beecher
The children of ELDAD and Lydia (Beach) MIX were:

1. TITUS MIX, killed in the battle of Harlem on Sept. 18, 1776 was born Feb. 14, 1757.
2. AMOS MIX, born Feb. 2, 1759.
4. LEO MIX, born Sept. 15, 1763.
5. SIBEL MIX, born April 13, 1767, married Gershom Olds.
6. URI MIX, born July 23, 1769.
7. PHILO MIX, born Oct. 28, 1773.

(See Appendix 91, Town and City of Waterbury)

Sixth Generation

Col. SAMUEL MIX (ELDAD, JOSIAH, THOMAS, DANIEL, THOMAS) was born January 17, 1761 in Waterbury and died March 29, 1828. On October 23, 1793 he married in Milton, Vermont Roxana Pelton (April 16, 1773-March 29, 1828), daughter of Ephriam and Mary (Spellman) Pelton, born in Otis, Massachusetts, and died in Willoughby, Ohio.

A note from the War Department, the Adjutant General’s office, dated in Washington, October 28, 1915:

“The records of this office show that one SAMUEL MIX served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Lt. Col. Cumner’s Company, 4th Connecticut Regiment, commanded by Col. John Durkee. He is shown to have enlisted July 4, 1780, to serve 6 months, and to have been discharged Oct. 7, 1780. Nothing further relative to this man has been found of record.

(signed) “H. T. McCann
The Adjutant General”

A note from the New York Public Library of New York City:
"We find from page 496 of the book mentioned and from the Spelman Genealogy, by Fanny C. W. Barbour, 1910, p. 139, that Roxana Pelton, who married Col. SAMUEL MIX, was the daughter of Ephraim Pelton and Mary Spelman. Ephraim was born in Groton, Conn., June 12, 1732, and died at South Hero, Grand Isle Co., Vermont, August 31, 1811. Mary was born August 18, 1736, and was the daughter of Thomas Spelman of Durham, Conn., and Granville, Mass. She married Ephraim Pelton at Granville, April 25, 1754 and died at South Hero, Vermont, September 16, 1831. We do not find Revolutionary service for Ephraim Pelton or Thomas Spelman."

Another letter from the New York Public Library, dated November 16, 1915, and signed by a reference Librarian, H. M. Lydenberg:

"... page 497 of 'Genealogy of the Pelton family in America' by J. M. Pelton, 1892, contains the following:


"The date of birth of SAMUEL MIX has not been found.

"On p. 359 of 'Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin' by George F. Marvin, 1904, is found:

"Joseph M. Mott, b. 6 Nov. 1794; d. 13 June 1873; m. 4 April, 1830, Elizabeth A. Mix, b. 4 May, 1809, in South Hero; d. 1 Dec. 1878.

(signed)
"Very respectfully,
"H. M. Lydenberg
"Reference Librarian

Addition References

Mix, a "brief account of the Life and Patriotic services of Jonathan Mix of New Haven together with an account of the Mix Family in New Haven and of the Descendants of Jonathan Mix" by William Phipps Blake, New Haven 1866. To be found in the Library of Long Island Historical Society.

Revolutionary War pension for SAMUEL MIX, Connecticut service and pensioner is File number W 23,986, thus indicating that the widow was also a pensioner. SAMUEL enlisted on July 4, 1780, was discharged on October 7, 1780 (Regiments of the Connecticut Lines, 1777-1781). These dates are also given in Document 60, Vol. XVII of the Conn. Rev. Archives, where SAMUEL is listed with the Fourth Connecticut Regiment. (Conn. Men in the Rev. p. 191).

A letter from the Veterans Administration, Washington, D.C., however follows:

"September 20, 1938

"The record of SAMUEL MIX follows as found in pension claim, W 23986, based upon his service in the Revolutionary War.

"The date and place of birth or age of SAMUEL MIX and the names of his parents are not shown in the claim.

"While a resident of Litchfield, Connecticut SAMUEL MIX enlisted July 10, 1775, and served five months, nine days, as fifer in Captain Nathaniel Tuttle's Connecticut company near Boston. He enlisted in September 1776, served as corporal in Captain Miles Beach's Connecticut company and was discharged in March, 1777, and served at least eight days on an alarm when the British attacked and burned Danbury, Connecticut. He served from November, 1777 to June, 1778, a term of seven months as corporal of the guard at Litchfield Jail under Sergeant Charles Catlin in the Connecticut troops. He served about six months during the summer and fall of 1778 as corporal of the guard under Sergeant Charles Catlin or Samuel Woodruff. It was stated that he served at other times, no details of which were given, and that his service in all amounted to three and one half years."
"The soldier died March 29, 1828, in Henryville or Noyan in the Province of Lower Canada and was buried there.

"SAMUEL MIX married October 23, 1793, in Milton, Chittenden County, Vermont, Roxina Pitton. The date and place of birth and names of parents were not given."

"Roxina Mix was allowed pension on account of the Revolutionary War service of her husband, SAMUEL MIX on her application executed January 26, 1841, at which time she was aged sixty-eight years and a resident of South Hero, Grand Isle County, Vermont. In the summer of 1844, she moved to Willoughby, Lake County, Ohio, and continued to live there with her sons-in-law, Heman Losey and George Skiff, until her death which occurred June 2, 1849.

"The following names of children of SAMUEL MIX and his wife, Roxina, are shown in the claim:

1. WILLIAM JUDD MIX, born May 20, 1797.
2. MARY ANN MIX, born August 19, 1797.
3. MINERVA MIX, born Oct. 28, 1799, died July 1, 1801.
5. JOHN GOOWIN MIX, born Sept. 19, 1802.
6. NANCY MINERVA MIX, born Nov. 1, 1806, m. Dr. Loomis and Herman Losey.
7. BETSY AMMY MIX, born May 5, 1809.
8. AMELIA RUTH MIX, born March 4, 1812, m. Mr. Losey.
9. ELISHA MIX and
10. ELIZA MIX, twins, born August 10, 1813.
11. HENRY AUGUSTUS MIX, born Sept. 2, 1816.

"Soldier's widow, Roxina Mix, was survived by children whose residence in 1849, were shown as follows:
1. WILLIAM J. MIX, of Ogle County, Illinois.

2. MARY ANN MIX, then the wife of Col. Joseph Sewell, of Henryville, Lower Canada, who formerly lived in Alburgh, Grand Isle Co., Vermont until 1839.

5. JOHN G. MIX, then of Hartford, Connecticut. Had 3 children, one daughter — LYDIA MIX.

6. NANCY MINERVA MIX, who married in 1831 Dr. Herman Losey and then of Willoughby, Ohio.

*7. ELIZABETH MIX, then the wife of Col. Joseph M. Mott, Judge of Grand Isle County, Vermont Court.

9. ELISHA MIX, a resident of Henryville, Lower Canada

10. ELIZA MIX, wife of George Skiff of Willoughby, Ohio.

11. HENRY A. MIX, of Oregon, Ogle County, Illinois, (an attorney)

   "Very truly yours
   (signed)
   "A. D. Hiller
   "Executive Assistant to the Administrator

(• AMELIA’s husband was Herman Losey but when AMELIA died, NANCY who had lost her husband, Dr. Loomis then married her brother-in-law.)

A letter from A. S. Harriman, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, F. & A.M., written from Burlington and dated June 21, 1939 says in part:

   "In Hemenway’s Vermont Historical Gazetteer, I find the following references to SAMUEL MIX.

   "Vol. I, p. 512, SAMUEL MIX was one of the Charter members of Washington Lodge, No. 7 (now No. 3) of Burlington, Vt.

   "Vol. I, p. 997, SAMUEL MIX was one of the Grantees of the town of Guildhall, Vt., chartered by Gov. Wentworth of N. H. Oct. 10, 1761. It is stated that “these original proprietors appear to have been residents of New Haven County and vicinity in Connecticut.”
"'He was one of the charterers of the town of Grand Isle, which was chartered by Thomas Chittenden, Governor of Vermont, Oct. 27, 1779.'

"From an article by the Hon. Ira Hill on page 556, Vol. II, I excerpt the following:

"'On the morning of the battle of Plattsburgh, by request of Col. SAMUEL MIX, then commandant of the regiment to which our company belonged, I went through and ascertained the strength of the British posts, two in number, in Chazy, opposite their fort on this island.'

"From Vol. II, page 572, of the same in a history of the town of South Hero, I find this:

"'At a town meeting held March 1793, a committee was chosen to hire a preacher: Joseph Phelps, Alpheus Hall, SAMUEL MIX, and Ebenezer Allen, were the committee.'

"From the same Gazetter, Page 1197, Vol. III, I find that a SAMUEL MIX was representative of the town of Wells, Vt., in 1808.

"These may help you.

"Sincerely yours,
(signed)
"A. S. Harriman"
THE PELTON FAMILY

I. JOHN PELTON married 1643 Susanna ———
b. in England 1616 d. 1706
d. in Dorchester, Mass. 1-23-1681

II. SAMUEL PELTON married 5-16-1673 Mary Smith
b. Dorchester, Mass. 1647 b. in Foxteth Park, Eng.
d. 1713 on 7-20-1630

III. HENRY PELTON married 4-29-1717 Mary Rose
b. Bristol, R. I. d. 1763
12-10-1690

d. Groton, Conn. 1763

IV. EPHRIAM PELTON married 4-25-1754 Mary Spellman
b. Groton, Conn. in Granville, dau. of Thomas Spellman
6-12-1732 Mass. of Granville, Mass.
d. 8-31-1811 and Durham, Conn.
b. 8-18-1736 in Durham

d. 9-16-1831 in S. Hero, Vt.

V. ROXANNA PELTON married at Milton, Vt. Samuel Mix
b. 4-16-73 at Otis, Mass. 10-23-1793 b. 1-17-1761 at

d. 8-31-1828 at Waterbury, Conn.
Willoughby, Ohio d. 3-20-1828

See Tombstone Records, Grand Isle Co., Vt. and
Pension Record W-23986

(See Mix Family for further data)

Bibliography

J. M. Pelton's Pelton Family in America, 1892.
Fanny C. W. Barbour's Spellman Genealogy, 1910, p. 139.
First Generation in America

The first emigrant of the Pelton name, George Pelton, sailed in “The Furtherance” to Virginia in 1662, and settled at Burrow’s Hill, Jamestown. (Hatten’s Original Lists of Emigrants to America, p. 231). Nothing more was heard of him.

The emigrant of this branch of the family was JOHN PELTON, who very early in Boston had an estate described in the Book of Possessions (James Savage’s General Dictionary of First Settlers of New England, the first land record of Boston, made by order of the General Court in 1634.) JOHN PELTON appears on the Record of Dorchester, Mass., patents as a Proprietor in 1636.

JOHN PELTON was born in England about 1616, was a descendant of the Essex Peltons or Poltons, and came to Boston between 1630 and 1633. In 1635 he became by grant or purchase a joint owner of the Dorchester Patent and received his share as did also his heirs in its many divisions. He was also one of 47 owners of the Great Lots (See Clapp’s History of Dorchester). That he was admitted among the very select Company of Dorchester proves that his character and religious opinions were considered correct. From his will it is known that his wife’s name was Susanna ———. They were probably married in 1643. He was engaged in the valuable business of fisheries. He died in Dorchester on January 23, 1681. Mentioned in his will are his wife Susanna, his sons JOHN, SAMUEL and ROBERT; his daughter, MARY. The wife was buried on May 10, 1706 and was probably the “Old Mother Pelton” mentioned on page 282 of Clapper’s History of Dorchester. Such a mention was unusual and she must have been a well known personage.

Pelton Backgrounds in England.

I, pp. 417-419, "Peldon Parish Manor and Hall is situated in Winstree Hundred, and in the reign of Edward the Confessor the lands of this parish were held by Turchill, a freeman, and another freeman not named. Peldon Hall, the manor house, stands on the north side of the church. The estate was granted by William the Conqueror, to William, the Deacon in 1060 towards the building of St. Paul's Cathedral, hence held by the Bishops of London. The manor has been variously known as Peltendune, Pellingdon, Peltindone, Peltingdon, Peltendone, Peltyindon, Peltindone, Peltendon and Peldon. The family name has varied accordingly. "Dun signifies a hill; a part of the Parish is on a hill."

October 14, 1066 William the Conqueror won the battle of Hastings. He gave this estate to William the Deacon, and this estate came into the possession of the ancestor of the Pelton family whose descendants held it down to 1358. From Morant's "Essex," Vol. I, p. 1131: "Peter Poulton held real estate in Essex in 1568".

The children of JOHN PELTON, all born in Dorchester, Massachusetts:

(P. 29 of J. M. Pelton's Pelton Family in America, 1892.)

1. JOHN PELTON, bap. March 2, 1645 m. in 1673 and died in 1699.

2. SAMUEL PELTON, bap. 1647, m. May 16, 1673 Mary Smith and died in 1713.

3. ROBERT PELTON, born 1649, died at sea.

4. MARY PELTON, born 1653, bap. Feb. 18, 1654, was living at the time of her father's death.

Second Generation

SAMUEL PELTON² (JOHN¹) was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts about 1647. On May 16, 1673 he was married by Mr. Stoughton to Mary Smith, daughter of John Smith, Quartermaster of Dorchester and mariner.

John Smith was living in Foxteth Park near Liverpool, England, under the ministry of Rev. Rich and Mather. Mary, only child of John Smith and his first wife, Mary Ryder, was
born there on July 20, 1630. In 1635 Smith and Mather families
together journeyed to Bristol. Young Nathaniel Mather and
Mary Smith were borne by the same horse, each in a panier.
From Bristol the emigrants sailed for America, and they set­tled at Dorchester.

SAMUEL PELTON lived in Dorchester down to about 1687
at which time according to the Records of Bristol (now R. I, then
Mass.) he lived on Mt. Hope Farm. After the birth of three more
children he went to Seekonk, Mass. and died there in 1713.

The children of SAMUEL PELTON, the first five having been
born at Dorchester and the last three at Bristol:

1. SAMUEL PELTON, born 1-26-1675, m. Sarah.
2. MARY PELTON, born 1678.
3. DELIVERANCE PELTON, born July, 1690.
4. JOHN PELTON, born 1-9-1682, died 7-15-1735, married
   Jemima ——— in 1705.
5. ITHAMOR PELTON, born 1686 and died 1749.
6. HENRY PELTON, born 12-10-1690 and died 1763, married
   on 4-29-1712 Mary Rose.
7. SARAH PELTON, born 3-23-1693.
8. BENJAMIN PELTON, born 9-3-1698 and died in 1775 at
   Hopewell, N. J., married in 1775 Keziah ——— who died
   in 1780.

Third Generation

HENRY PELTON* (SAMUEL*, JOHN*), the fourth son of the
family was born at Bristol, now Rhode Island but at that time
(December 10, 1690) a part of Massachusetts. The family lived
on Mt. Hope farm. By April 29, 1712 HENRY had moved to
Groton, Connecticut and he married Mary Rose on that date, and
lived there until he died in 1763.

HENRY was a merchant, farmer and a land owner. He is
listed as the latter until 1760. He was active in business and was
much respected. The Land Records of Groton show twelve conveyances of land to him. In 1760-1761 he seems to have settled his estate by disposing of his lands and by making an arrangement with his son PAUL to support him and his wife Mary during the remainder of their lives.

Connecticut Colonial Records for 1750: "Preserved Randall with HENRY PELTON of Groton were appointed by the Colonial Legislature to sell lands of Jonathan Randall, deceased, of Groton." HENRY later conveyed a piece of his own land to "the church for affection for the excellent Church of England."

From the History of Berkshire County by Joseph Edward Adams Smith, Vol. II, Chapter XVI on the Town of Otis, made up of London and Bethlehem, page 252:

"About 1775 the people of the town voted to build a school house, and EPHRIAM PELTON obtained the contract for building the same, he being the lowest bidder."

From page 258 of the same work:

"EPHRIAM PELTON came from Granville, Massachusetts and settled in the southeastern part of town."

From page 260:

"At the time of the Revolution, the population of Otis, called London then, must have been small for in 1781 they were called upon to furnish three men as their proportion, and the record shows the names of but forty-seven persons to take them from. It appears that they were zealous in the cause, furnished their quota, voted money for relief of soldiers' families and furnished promptly their quota of beef for the Army."

The children of HENRY PELTON, all born in Groton:

1. SAMUEL PELTON, born 12-16-1714 and died in April, 1783, married 6-17-1736 Sybil Yoemans.
2. THOMAS PELTON, born 7-22-1717 and died in 1807 or 1809, m. on 7-9-1740 Hannah Avery.
3. PAUL PELTON, born 5-14-1720.
4. PRESERVED PELTON, born 1-24-1722.
5. SAMUEL PELTON, born 2-22-1724, married 4-8-1847 Mary Cornwell.

6. RUEBEN PELTON, born 1-24-1726.

7. ROBERT PELTON, born 6-9-1728 and died 6-21-1789, married on 8-19-1751 Hannah ————.

8. MOSES PELTON, born 1728 and died 4-16-1778 m. in 1750 Molly Whipple.

9. EPHRIAM PELTON, born 6-12-1732 and died 8-31-1811, married Mary Spellman.

(See page 497 of the “Pelton Family in America.”)

Fourth Generation

EPHRIAM PELTON is born on June 12, 1732. He was married in Granville, Mass. on April 25, 1754 (p. 144 of Marriages in Granville Vital records, State edition published by the New England Historic, Genealogical Society) to Mary (Marah) Spellman. She was born August 18, 1736, the daughter of Thomas Spellman of Durham, Conn. and Granville, Mass.

EPHRIAM was a blacksmith and farmer. He first lived at Granville, removed to Blanford and to Loudon, now Otis, in Berkshire County, Massachusetts, where he was one of the early settlers. Here he lived until late in life when he removed with his son JAMES to South Hero, Grand Isle County, Vermont. There he died on August 31, 1811 and was buried in the South burying ground.

This branch of the Peltons is generally short of stature, thick set, energetic, and very active.

The children of EPHRIAM PELTON:

1. SAMUEL PELTON, born May 9, 1757, married Oct. 10, 1782 Mary (Woodworth) Pronin. He served in the Revolution from Loudon, Mass. and an account of his record can be found in the Vol. XII, p. 108 of the “Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.”

3. STEPHEN PELTON, born Dec. 9, 1761 and died Dec. 10, 1843 (see date for death of THOMAS above!), m. Alice Whitney.

4. JAMES PELTON, born Nov. 1, 1764, m. 1) Sarah Lawrence and 2) in 1813 Widow Abigail (Burch) McAuley.

5. EPHRIAM PELTON, born April 22, 1771 and died Dec. 2, 1847, m. Statira Holcomb.

6. ROXANNA PELTON, born April 16, 1773 and died March 29, 1828, married Col. Samuel Mix.

7. RUTH PELTON, born in Otis, Mass. on June 25, 1774 and married at South Hero, Vt. on June 25, 1795 to Salmon Phelps. She died April 26, 1829.

Salmon Phelps was born Jan. 21, 1772 in Norfolk, Mass., the son of Elijah Phelps of Norfolk. He moved with his father and uncle to South Hero, Vermont in 1788. His uncle, Able Phelps, had removed there a few years before. Here Salmon married RUTH PELTON, farmed, and died on Oct. 17, 1836.

(This marriage joins again two Colonial families from which we descend — MMK)

The children of Salmon and RUTH PELTON PHELPS:

i. ELIZA PHELPS, born 5-11-1796, unmarried.

ii. BLINA PHELPS, born 5-29-1798, m. Arnos Blodgett.

iii. MINERVA PHELPS, born 6-18-1801, m. Abner S. Landon.

iv. CASSIUS PHELPS, born 1-23-1804, m. Thankful S. Weeks.

v. SALLY ANN PHELPS, born 9-13-1810, unmarried.

vi. ELIJAH PHELUS, m. Phoebe Norton.

8. On page 213 of the Granville Vital Records is listed the death — from the private record of the Rev. Timothy Mather
Cooley manuscript — of DANIEL PELTON on October 9, 1768 by drowning in a well. The boy had been born on June 21, 1767.

9. ICHEBOD PELTON, born on Nov. 28, 1769.

Fifth Generation

ROXANA PELTON* (EPHRIAM', HENRY', SAMUEL', JOHN'') was born on April 16, 1773 at Otis, Massachusetts. She was married at Milton, Vermont on October 23, 1793 to Col. Samuel Mix, and they lived successively at Grand Isle County, Vermont and Willoughby, Ohio, where she died on June 1, 1849.

The children of Col. Samuel and ROXANA PELTON MIX:

1. PELTON MIX, died young.
2. MARY ANN MIX, m. Cal. Sewell.
3. JUDD MIX, died young.
4. JOHN MIX, m. ———. He had three children, one of them was i. LIDEA MIX
5. HENRY G. MIX was an attorney, lived in Oregon, Illinois.
6. NANCY MIX, m. 1) Dr. Loomis and later 2) her brother-in-law Mr. Losey.
7. AMELIA MIX, m. Mr. Losey.
8. ELISHA MIX and his twin
9. ELIZA MIX, m. George S. Kiff of Willoughby, Ohio.
10. ELIZABETH AMMY MIX, m. Joseph Marvin Mott.

(For further data see the Mott Family)
THE SPELLMAN FAMILY

I. RICHARD SPELLMAN
   Born 1665
   Bap. Mar. 7, 1674
   Died April 21, 1750
   m. 1) Mary Baker
       Died before 1700
   m. 2) Alcey French
       born 1674
       Died 1767 on Dec. 15

II. THOMAS SPELLMAN
    Born in Middletown, Conn. on April 26, 1712
    Died in Granville, Mass. on Sept. 18, 1790
    m. March 29, 1732 Sarah Hickox,
       daughter of Stephen and Ruth Hickox. Born Durham on
       April 28, 1716
       Died Granville, Mass. May 1, 1801

III. MARY SPELLMAN
     m. April 25, 1754 in Ephriam Pelton
     Born Aug. 18, 1736 in Granville, Mass.
     Died Sept. 16, 1831 in S. Hero, Vt.
     Born June 12, 1732 in Groton, Mass.
     Died Aug. 31, 1811 in S. Hero, Vt.

IV. ROXANNA PELTON
    m. Col. Samuel Mix

English Spellman Generations

1. Sir William Espileman, Knight, died 1167
2. William Spileman, born 1140, died before 1231, married Matilda, daughter of Sir William de Sarum, Knight
3. Henry Spilman, died 1270.
4. Robert Spilman
5. Stephen Spilman
6. Robert Spilman
7. Sir Anthonay Spilman
8. William Spilman married Agnes ———

145
9. Thomas Spilman married Elizabeth Harward
10. John Spilman
11. John Spilman married Margery -------
12. John Spilman married Agnes Bereman
13. Richard Spilman married Barbara Stabell
14. Richard Spilman, born in 1590, died 1640, married Lucy Spyte
15. Richard Spilman, born 1637/8, married Alice -------
16. Richard Spelman, baptized Danbury County in Essex on March 7, 1674 — the 16th in the English line and the Emigrant to America

The Spellman Family in England

Sir WILLIAM ESPILEMAN, Knight, is the first identified ancestor of our branch of Spellmans. He was Lord of Brokenhurst in Hampshire and of Cowsfield Wiltshire in the twelfth century. A long line of Knights and Esquires described in 1723 as “an ancient Family of that name who about Henry III's time were seated in Hampshire but afterwards removed into Suffolk and from there to Norfolk.” This appears in the “Life of the Author in the English Works of Sir Henry Spelman, Kt.” This Sir Henry, although not in direct line of ascent from the first American Spellman, should be regarded as a benefactor for a genealogical chart made by him has been the basis and point of departure for all that has been learned of the Spellman lineage in England.

In Hoare’s History of Wiltshire: “At the time of the Norman Conquest, Cowsfield was held by Brietric, a Saxon; that the Conqueror bestowed the manor upon one of his Norman Followers; that it passed next to Sir WILLIAM SPILMAN”.

In the Doomsday Book, Aluric is recorded as the owner of Brokenhurst and the next known Lord of this Manor was Sir WILLIAM ESPILEMAN. “The same Aluric holds 1 hide in Broceste (Brokenhurst) which was held in parcnery by his father and his uncle and was then assessed at 1 hide and now at ½ hide. This is one ploughhand in demense, 6 borderers and 4 servants with a
half ploughland. There is a church there and wood for XX hogs. It was worth in Edward's time XXXX shillings, afterwards iiii pounds." This old church still stands as when Sir WILLIAM ESPILEMAN was Lord of the Manor. Ten Spellmans are buried there.

Early charters were witnessed by Sir WILLIAM ESPILEMAN one in the twelfth century. It is not known whether he went on the Second Crusade, but his coat-of-arms would suggest it. Heraldists state that the use of bezarts or plates on the Coat Armour was derived from Byzantine coins which the Crusaders, after passing through Constantinople on their way to the Holy Land took with them from the gorgeous capital of the Eastern Empire and actually fixed upon their shields in battle as distinguishing devices. Spellman Arms are blazoned Sable, 10 plates between 2 flanches, argent; Crest, a Woodman; Motto: Homo Bhulla'.

In Warner's History of Hampshire: "Over the South window of the Brookenhurst Church I remarked an ancient coat-of-arms which I apprehend is that of the Spellman Family". The exact date of this first Sir WILLIAM's death is unknown, but in 1167 or earlier his son WILLIAM held Brookenhurst and Cowsfield (Hoare's History of Wiltshire, Vol. V, p. 74. The origin of the name Spellman or Spelman is not known: among variants of the past are Spelman, Spellman, Espileman, Spileman, Spylman".

Second Generation

Sir WILLIAM ESPILEMAN's son was WILLIAM SPILEMAN, Lord of Brookenhurst. He married Matilda, daughter of Sir William de Sarum, Knight. WILLIAM SPILEMAN was probably born as early as 1140 as he was of age in 1167 when he succeeded to his father's estate. He lived during the reign of three kings: Henry II, John, and Henry III. He died before 1231 as his son, Sir WILLIAM, was holding his lands, the latter having succeeded his elder brother, PETER.

Sir WILLIAM SPILEMAN was credited in Roll XV of the Pipe Rolls for Hampshire with 13 shillings, in 1201 with having paid to the Sheriff of the County for the crown and 20 shillings for his sergeantry. In Hampshire's Pipe Rolls of Henry III, he paid 100 shillings for a fine and seizure on land that had been his father's.
In “Testa de Neuill in Liber Feodorum”, a book of transcripts of inquisitions concerning persons and villages, sergeantries and knights' fees, held of the King under the feudal system of tenure, he is mentioned as holding of the King 1 cercucate of land (a cercucate was as much land as could be tilled with 1 plow for a year) in Brokenhurst for providing service of an Esquire “in coat-o-mail” for 40 days in England and for providing litter for the King's bed and hay for the Royal palfreys when the King should lie at Brokenhurst. So Brokenhurst Manor housed an English King and WILLIAM SPILEMAN was his host. His services may have been for a royal hunt or a martial expedition.

Sir WILLIAM SPILEMAN and his wife Martha had three children:

1. PETER, who died without issue.
2. Sir WILLIAM SPILEMAN
3. HENRY SPILEMAN of Christ Church, Twineham, ancestor of the American Spellmans.

Sir WILLIAM succeeded his brother who must have been a minor at the time of his father's death for the records show the Spellman lands were held for some time by the Sheriff. He was a man of importance as the records are filled with his name. Sir WILLIAM died without issue.

HENRY SPILEMAN was the youngest son of Sir WILLIAM SPILEMAN and Martha. Since HENRY died before his older brothers, he did not inherit any of the titles or manors. HENRY lived in the Parish of Christ Church at Twineham, not far from Brokenhurst Manor. Little is known of his life. He had 2 sons:

1. ROBERT SPILMAN, ancestor of the American family, and
2. DAVID SPILMAN

Fourth Generation

ROBERT SPILMAN settled in Norfolk about 1312.

148
Fifth Generation

STEPHEN SPILMAN, who, about 1320, is recorded as of Berkerton Manor in Stowe County, Norfolk. His wife's name is unknown. They had 2 sons:

1. JOHN SPILMAN, ancestor of Sir HENRY SPILMAN, historian of the Spilmans of Virginia.

2. ROBERT SPILMAN

Sixth Generation

ROBERT SPILMAN was born in Attleburgh and died at Sudbury in 1391, whither he had removed about 1349. (British Museum additional mms. 19149) His children were:

1. Sir ANTHONY SPILMAN
2. JOHN SUILMAN of Langhorm

Seventh Generation

Sir ANTHONY SPILMAN, Knight was born about 1345 and in 1391 became his father's heir. His children:

1. ROBERT SPILMAN of Sudbury

2. WILLIAM SPILMAN of Sudbury

3. JOHN SPILMAN of Thaxted

Eighth Generation

WILLIAM SPILMAN of Sudbury married Agnes ———. Their son was

Ninth Generation

THOMAS SPILMAN, who moved to Thaxted County, Essex before 1469. Thaxted was the seat of the cutlery industry. THOMAS bequeathed money for the restoring of the nave of the church at Thaxted and also for the restoration of the old part of St. Paul's in London. He was a merchant and land holder. The children of THOMAS and Elizabeth SPILMAN were:
Tenth Generation

JOHN SPILMAN had a son,

Eleventh Generation

JOHN SPILMAN, of Great Badden, who married Margery ———. Her will, dated August 20, 1558, is filed in the Arch deaconry court of Essex (Lupton 55). Their children were:

*1. JOHN SPILMAN
2. CONSTANCE SPILMAN
3. STEPHEN SPILMAN
4. MARGERY SPILMAN
5. JOAN SPILMAN

Twelfth Generation

JOHN SPILMAN of Great Baddows was a “pannyer maker” — a maker of baskets and saddle pouches. He married Agnes Berman in St. Mary's Church at Great Baddow on February 14, 1548. Their children:

*1. RICHARD SPILMAN
2. JOHN (uncertain)

Thirteenth Generation

RICHARD SPILMAN followed his father’s occupation. He married Barbara Stabell on May 15, 1577. Their children:
1. PRUDENCE SPILMAN, bap. 1584
2. AGNES, bap. April 1589
*3. RICHARD SPILMAN of Chelmsford, bap. in Great Beddows on January 16, 1590.

Fourteenth Generation

RICHARD SPILMAN was born in 1590, and baptized in St. Mary's church. He married Lucy Spyte, and he died in 1640. Their children:

1. ABRAHAM SPILMAN of Chelmsford, bap. Nov. 1653, died at 59.
2. REBECCA SPILMAN of Danbury, bap. at Chelmsford between August, 1637 and March, 1638.

Fifteenth Generation

RICHARD SPILMAN married Alice ———. Their children were:

*1. RICHARD SPILMAN, bap. Danbury on March 7, 1674.
2. DANIEL SPILMAN
3. THOMAS SPILMAN, buried Jan. 23, 1678, died an infant.
4. THOMAS SPILMAN, who was mentioned in father's will,
5. MARY SPILMAN, bap. Jan. 29, 1679, died in infancy.
7. ELIZABETH SPILMAN, married John Cottice (Curtis).
8. MARTHA SPILMAN, married George Paul.

The first RICHARD SPELLMAN of the American line was baptized in Danbury County, Essex. He was of the sixteenth generation in the tracing of English Spellmans.

From the Spelman Genealogy by Fannie C. W. Barbour
THE AMERICAN SPELLMANS

RICHARD SPELMAN was born in Danbury County, Essex, England. His baptismal record is on the parish register of Danbury church: “1674—RICHARD SPILMAN, son of RICHARD and his wife Alice, baptised March 7, 1674.” The next record of him is dated 1695 when he obtained a license from the Archdeacon of Chelmsford near Danbury to marry Mary Baker of Tillingham. At this time RICHARD was living at Southminster. In the license it is stated that the marriage is to take place at Danbury. The Baker Family of Tillingham was of good standing and to this day the parish has received the benefit of a legacy of one Gregory Baker of 18 pounds annually as income from lands bequeathed by him.

RICHARD and Mary lived in Danbury when their first child was born. The Church Register: “AARON, son of RICHARD SPILMAN and Mary, his wife, baptized on August 9, 1696. Sometime between then and 1700 both child and mother died. In 1700 RICHARD set sail for New England. On the same ship was Alcey French. They were married soon after their arrival here.

A quaint old story has been handed down. Alcey embarked with a “finger of worsted on her hand.” In the old way of spinning it was customary to wind the worsted close around the first finger of the left hand from which it was untwisted by the large wheel turned by the right hand. The idea seems to have been that the suddenness of Alcey’s departure gave her no time even to remove from her finger the worsted which she was spinning. A Spelman tradition is that Alcey French was of Welsh ancestry. She was born in 1674 and died in 1767.

RICHARD and Alcey made their way to Middletown, Connecticut after their landing and their marriage. Here they lived the remainder of their life times and six children were born to them.

The records of the First Church of Middletown state that “RICHARD owned (accepted) the Covenant on February 25, 1704.” A grant of 4 acres of land was made to him by the town the same year. Records of his real estate dealings are in the Middletown Town Records, Vol. 2, pp. 486-7; Vol. 9, p. 187; Vol. 12, p. 429; Vol. 2, p. 197. From his transactions we infer that RICHARD SPELLMAN was at no time an extended land holder, therefore
he was not a farmer but no other occupation can be discovered. He died two years after disposing of his home to his sons SAMUEL and THOMAS and lies buried in the old Farm Hill Cemetery at Middletown, Conn. where his tombstone is still to be seen in good preservation, and bearing the following inscriptions:

"Here lies the
Body of Mr.
RICHARD SPELLMAN
Formerly of Grate
Britain. Born in
Danbury, in the
County of Essex
He d. Apr 21
1750, age 85 years."

"In Memory of
Alcey French
1674-1767
Wife of
RICHARD SPELLMAN
1665-1750"

Alcey French Spellman survived her husband many years. She died at the home of her son THOMAS SPELLMAN at East Granville, Massachusetts on December 15, 1767.

The children of the Emigrant RICHARD SPELLMAN with his first wife, Mary Baker:

1. AARON SPELLMAN, baptized in Danbury, England on August 9, 1696, died before 1699.

The remainder of the children, by the second wife, Alcey French, all born in Middletown, Conn.:

2. MARY SPELLMAN, born April 29, 1701, married William Lucas.

3. DANIEL SPELLMAN, born March 23, 1704, married Annah Cornwell.

4. RICHARD SPELLMAN, Jr., born September 28, 1706, married Margery ——.

5. JOHN SPELLMAN, born April 23, 1709, married Prudence Perce.

6. THOMAS SPELLMAN, born April 26, 1712, married Sarah Hickox.

7. SAMUEL SPELLMAN, born February 15, 1716 married Duriah Cook.
Second Generation

THOMAS SPELLMAN (RICHARD) was born in Middletown, Connecticut on April 26, 1712. He married on March 29, 1732 Sarah Hickox, born in Durham, Connecticut on April 28, 1716, the daughter of Stephen and Ruth Hickox of Durham. She died in Granville, Massachusetts on May 1, 1801. THOMAS SPELLMAN also died there on September 18, 1790.

Soon after their marriage, THOMAS moved from Middletown to Durham where his wife's parents lived and eight of his twelve children were born there. THOMAS was a stone cutter by trade and his reputation as such is mentioned by historians. He also traded extensively in land both in Connecticut and in Granville, Mass., where he moved about 1750. These dealings are in the Durham Land Records (County of New Haven) and in the Middletown Records. In Middletown THOMAS is described as of Durham, but about this time there was quite an exodus from Connecticut to certain parts of Massachusetts. About 1750 THOMAS began to buy land in Bedford and to sell off in Middletown.

When RICHARD SPELMAN, Sr. died in 1750, his widow, Alcey French Spelman took the long journey — as it was then — from Middletown to Granville, Massachusetts, and made her home for the remainder of her days with her son THOMAS where she died seventeen years later. Her tombstone and those of THOMAS SPELMAN and his wife are in the old cemetery at Granville. THOMAS and Sarah were both members of the Granville church, having united by letter in 1756. Of Sarah Spellman, her pastor Rev. Timothy Mather Cooley said, she was eminently pious, of cheerful and energetic disposition, attending meeting with great punctuality. In his church Record, he has written, “1801, May 3, Committed to dust Sarah Spelman, 85 years.” The inscription on the gravestones of THOMAS and Sarah SPELLMAN read:

"In Memory of Mr. THOMAS SPELMAN who died Sept. 18, A.D. 1790 in the 79th Year of his age."  
"In Memory of Sarah the wife of THOMAS SPELMAN who died May 1, 1801, Aged 86 years."
The children of THOMAS and Sarah SPELLMAN, from the Durham records:

1. AARON SPELLMAN, born Jan. 22, 1733, m. 1) Elizabeth Rose and 2) Deborah (Barlow) Rose.

2. MARY SPELLMAN, born August 18, 1736, married Ephriam Pelton.

3. DANIEL SPELLMAN, born July 12, 1738, married Mary Carpenter.

4. ELIZABETH SPELLMAN, born July 14, 1740, married Samuel Bancroft.

5. MARTHA SPELLMAN, born March 21, 1742, died June 16, 1761.

6. CHARLES SPELLMAN, born December 24, 1743, married Lucina Kent.

7. STEPHEN SPELLMAN, born December 5, 1745, married Debora Rose.

8. SARAH SPELLMAN, born January 30, 1747, married Joseph Coe.

The following children were born in Granville, Mass.:

9. EBER (HEBAR) SPELLMAN, born October 27, 1753, married Lucy Thrall.

10. TIMOTHY SPELLMAN, born January 15, 1756, married Hannah Hayes.

11. JESSE SPELLMAN, born January, 1757, died 1774.

12. MARTHA SPELLMAN (2nd) was born August 8, 1762, married Jonathan Tillatson.

Sarah Spellman was the daughter of Stephen and Ruth Hickock. Stephen's father had been Samuel Hicox of Waterbury and previously Farmington. Samuel died in 1694, at which time a list of his children and their respective ages was drawn up as:
3. William Hickcock, aged 22.
4. Thomas Hickcock, aged 20.
5. Mary Hickcock, aged 14.
7. Stephen Hickcock, aged 11.
10. Elizabeth Hickcock, aged 2 and Merly.

After the death of SAMUEL Sr. the names of the sons were uniformly spelled Hickcock.

Third Generation

MARY SPELLMAN" (THOMAS", RICHARD") was born in Durham, Connecticut on August 18, 1736 (Durham records) and died in South Hero, Vermont, Grand Isle County on September 16, 1831. She married on April 25, 1754 Ephriam Pelton who was born on June 12, 1732, son of Henry and Mary (Rose) Pelton of Groton, Mass. He died in South Hero on August 31, 1811. In the Granville Town Records “Ephriam Pelton and MARAH SPELMAN was joined in Marriage Apral the twenty-fifth day of 1754”. Ephriam was a farmer and blacksmith. They resided in Granville for a time, moved to Blandford (now Otis), Berkshire County, Massachusetts, where they were among the early settlers. Here they lived until late in life when they removed with their son JAMES to South Hero, Vermont. Ephraim was descended from John Pelton of Boston whose name is found in the “Book of Possessions” which is the first land record of Boston made in 1634. MARY SPELMAN PEYTON lived to be 95 and she raised 8 children, each of whom in turn had large families, ranging from 6 to 15 children.

The family of Ephraim and MARY SPELMAN PEYTON were:
1. SAMUEL PELTON, born May 9, 1757, died January 28, 1849, married on Oct. 30, 1782 Mary Woodworth Pravin.

2. THOMAS PELTON, born Nov. 1, 1759, died Dec. 10, 1843, married on Sept. 13, 1787 Ann Smith.

3. STEPHEN PELTON, born Dec. 9, 1761, died Dec. 10, 1843, married Alice Whitney.

4. JAMES PELTON, born 1766, died 1849, married 1) Sarah Lawrence and 2) in 1819 the widow Abigail (Burch) McAuley.

5. EPHRIAM PELTON, Jr., born April 22, 1771, died Dec. 2, 1847, married 1791 Statira Holcomb.


7. RUTH PELTON, born on June 25, 1774 in Otis, Mass., married in South Hero, Vermont on June 25, 1795 Salmon Phelps. She died April 26, 1829.

Fourth Generation

ROXANNA PELTON° (MARY³, THOMAS², RICHARD¹), born in Granville, Massachusetts on April 16, 1773, married in Milton, Vermont on October 23, 1793 Col Samuel Mix. She died in Willough Ohio on June 1, 1849.

(For further details see the Mix Family)
Dr. Samuel Stone Butler
1787 - 1869

Mrs. Susan Lockwood Richards Butler
1793 - 1875
PART IV
THE BUTLER FAMILIES

I. RICHARD BUTLER Emigrant m. 1) Mary Banbury
   b. in England 2) ca. 1643 Elizabeth Bigelow
   Made a Freeman in 1634  d. Sept. 11, 1691
   d. in Hartford, Conn. (where he is buried)
   August 6, 1684

II. THOMAS BUTLER Sergeant m. Sarah Stone, dau. of the Rev.
    b. 1637  Samuel Stone of Hartford
    d. August 29, 1688 at b. before 1640
    Hartford, Conn. d. after July 5, 1690

III. THOMAS BUTLER Jr. m. August 6, 1691 Abagail Shepard
     b. 1661 at Hartford b. 1665
     d. August 23, 1725 at bur. Sept. 5, 1750
     Wintonbury, Conn. dau. of Sergt. John Shepard
     b. 1665  of Cambridge, Mass. and
     bur. Sept. 5, 1750 Hartford, Conn.
     dau. of Josiah and Rachael
     Graduated from Yale (Gilbert) Marshfield

IV. ISAAC BUTLER m. Jan. 22, 1722/3 Sarah Marshfield
    b. November 27, 1693 b. 1699 in
    at Hartford, Conn. Springfield, Mass.
    d. February 19, 1777 d. January 12, 1753/4
    at Harwinton, Conn. dau. of Josiah and Rachael
    Graduated from Yale (Gilbert) Marshfield

V. Lt. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER m. -8-1751 Mary Goodwin
    b. Jan. 31, 1726/7 in b. 5/4 or 10/4, 1729
    Hartford  Simsbury, Conn.
    d. July 14, 1798 in dau. of Stephen and Sarah
    Norwalk, Conn. (Gillet) Goodwin
    Revolutionary Soldier Living in 1786

VI. Deacon ISAAC BUTLER m. May 11, 1775 Hannah Hull
    b. June 15, 1752 in Windsor, Conn. b. June 24, 1754
    d. January 16, 1833 in d. February 22, 1819
Fairfield, Vt. Revolutionary Soldier in Fairfield, Vt.
dau. of Jehiel Hull and Ruth (Phelps) Hull
Jehiel was a Rev. Soldier

VII. Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER m. 1) April 6, 1810
b. March 15, 1787
in Whiting, Vt.
d. May 15, 1868 in
East Berkshire, Vt.
Sally Loomis
b. September 19, 1789
d. November 9, 1814 in
East Berkshire, Vt.
m. 2) January 19, 1815
Susan Lockwood Richards,
widow of Dr. Samuel L’Hommedieu
She was b. January 5, 1793 in
Piermont, N. H.
d. 1853 in E. Berkshire, Vt.

VIII. MARY SUSAN BUTLER m. Feb. 24, 1856 Edward Mott
b. January 4, 1835 in
East Berkshire, Vt.
d. March 18, 1905 in
Kirksville, Adair Co., Missouri
daughter of the second marriage
of Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER

See Mott Genealogy

IX. MINNIE ADELINE MOTT m. October 2, 1887
b. November 22, 1865 in Lancaster, Mo.
Alburgh, Vt.
d. July 11, 1957 in Kirksville, Mo.
John C. Mills, Sr. Esq.
b. July 31, 1860 at Queen City, Mo.
d. September 27, 1932 at Kirksville, Mo.

See Mills Genealogy

X. 1. MABELLE A. MILLS
b. February 12, 1889, Lancaster, Mo.
2. Judge JOHN CORTLAND MILLS, Jr.
b. Lancaster, Mo., May 7, 1891.
3. ANNA MARY MILLS
b. Lancaster, Mo., Oct. 9, 1893.
RICHARD BUTLER came over on the Ship “Susan and Ellen” (Beam’s or Bean’s List of 2880 First Immigrants). Burk’s “Genealogical and Heraldic History of Landed Gentry”, 1399 Edition, gives a Richard Butler lineage, says “Richard Butler is believed to be descended from James, ninth Earl of Ormond, went from Dublin to Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1632. He died 1684, leaving by his wife, a son Thomas of Hartford who died 1688.”

From the “Encyclopedia of American Biography”, vol. 18, published 1924, “Gilbert Butler and ancestors tracing back to Richard of Braintree, England”, we find these data: “The Butler family is said to have originated in Ireland. In the peerage of Ireland the name is one of the oldest, the name having been derived from the office of chief Butler Theobald, son of Theobold FitzWalter, Chief Butler of Ireland 1221, having been the first to assume the surname ‘Butler’. Concerning various armorial bearing credited to the Butlers is the following: Arms of Butler of Essex: argent (silver) on a bend – gules (red) three chevrons ermine.

The Homer Worthington Brainard “Butler Family Manuscript Genealogy” includes: “Two brothers, WILLIAM and RICHARD BUTLER were early at Hartford and they had two sisters in England, Mrs. West and Mrs. Winters. WILLIAM died 1648, his will being dated May 11, 1648. He gave five pounds to his sister West’s children living in England: to Rev. Samuel Stone, Mr. William Goodwin, Rev. Thomas Hooker, and Mr. John Steele ten pounds each; to the church in Hartford sixty pounds; to his brother RICHARD all the rest of the estate which inventoried in all 429 pounds. His land was recorded in his name in February 1639/40 which shows that he arrived in Hartford 1635 or 36. He was married and an original Proprietor at Hartford. He was in Cambridge Massachusetts, in 1934; Freeman of Massachusetts, May 6, 1635. He married Eunice Coffin, sister of Tristram Coffin of Nantucket but she died before him and there were no children. His home lot was in the present Front Street in Hartford.

As many of the families were members of the Hooker Party who left Newtown, Massachusetts, and went to Hartford, Connecticut, this extract from Trumbull’s “History of Hartford County”, p. 35, may be of interest: “The year 1636 may be regarded as the
special year of the going out of the children of Israel. The season of the year, the solitude, loneliness of the forest, the high aim of the journey — these and other conspiring influences tend to invest the early emigration westward with genuine romance."

Palfrey, vol. I, p. 453, tells the story thus: "By arrangements for the sale of their houses and lands in Newton, Hooker and Rev. Samuel Stone with members of their congregations, one hundred of both sexes and all ages, took advantage of the pleasantest of New England months to make their emigration. The journey from Massachusetts was made in about fourteen days’ time — the distance being more than a hundred miles and through a trackless wilderness. They directed their march by the compass, aided by such local information as they had derived from previous explorers. Their herd of 160 cattle, which grazed as they journeyed, supplied them with milk. They hewed their difficult way through the forest and their simple engineering bridged with felled trees the streams that could not be forded. Tents and wagons protected them from rain and sheltered their sleep. Early berries which grew along the way furnished an agreeable variety in the diet. The fragrance of summer flowers, the song of innumerable birds beguiled the weariness of their pilgrimage.

"Mrs. Hooker by reason of illness was conveyed in a horse litter. The adventure was more remarkable as many of the company were persons of figure who had lived in England in honor, affluence and delicacy and were entire strangers to fatigue and danger."

Deacon RICHARD BUTLER came from Braintree, Essex County, England on the ship "Susan and Ellen", arriving on May 14, 1634 at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He died on August 6, 1684 in Hartford, Connecticut. His first marriage was to Mary Banbury. About 1643 he married Elizabeth Bigelow, probably a sister of John of Watertown, Connecticut. She died September 11, 1691.

RICHARD BUTLER became a Freeman of Massachusetts May 14, 1634; he removed to Hartford, where he was an Original Proprietor in 1639/40 when sixteen acres of land were allotted to him. His house lot was on the corner of the road from George Steele's to the South Meadow at the intersection of the road leading from the mill to the country. He was a juror 1645-1644, 1647-1648; Select-
man 1649, 1654, 1658; one of the committe for the mill in 1661; 
grand-juror 1660, 1662; Deputy 1656-1660; one of the deacons of 
the First Church. He left an estate of 564 pounds, appraised by 
Paul Peck, Sr. Mrs. Elizabeth Butler died September 11, 1691 and 
left an oral will. (See Manwaring, Bk I, p. 420.) RICHARD BUTLER 
was a leading and important man in Hartford.

The children of Deacon RICHARD BUTLER:

1. Sergeant THOMAS BUTLER, born about 1637 and died on 
September 23, 1688. THOMAS married Sarah Stone, dau. 
of Rev. Samuel Stone by his first wife. Sarah was born before 
1640 and died on July 5, 1690. (History of Hartford County, 
Trumbull, p. 233).

2. SAMUEL BUTLER m. Mary Ohmstead, daughter of Captain 
Nicholas Ohmstead. She was b. November 20, 1646 and died 
October 17, 1681. SAMUEL died December 31, 1692, had 
been made a Freeman on October 12, 1665. He settled in 
Wethersfield. Trumbull lists him as “Deacon” and Booth 
lists him as “Ensign”.

3. NATHANIEL BUTLER, born about 1641, died aged 56 on 
February 9, 1697 at Wethersfield. He married Sarah ————, 
was made a Freeman in 1668.

4. JOSEPH BUTLER, born about 1647, was made a Freeman in 
May 1668. He married 1667 Mary Goodrich, dau. of William 
and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich of Wethersfield. JOSEPH died 
in Wethersfield on October 10, 1732 in his eighty-fifth year. 
(See the Goodrich, Mathew Marvin, and Joshua Porter de­
cendants in the Booth Family History.)

5. Sergeant DANIEL BUTLER, received his father’s home lot 
in Hartford, was made a Townsman in 1685. DANIEL mar­
rried Mabel Olmstead, dau. of Capt. Nicholas Olmstead. 
DANIEL died March 28, 1692, and his estate inventoried 
at 391 pounds. His widow, Mabel married 2) Michael 
Traintor.

6. MARY BUTLER, born before 1635 at Cambridge, married 
September 29, 1659 Ensign Samuel Wright, son of Thomas of
Wethersfield. He had been born in England in 1634, died February 1690.

7. ELIZABETH BUTLER, born about 1643, died after March 7, 1727, married Deacon Joseph Olmstead (Nicholas², James¹), whose life dates were 1654 to October 1, 1726.

8. HANNAH BUTLER, died after 1703, married John Green of Fairfield who also died after 1703.

References


“Hartford in Olden Times,” p. 178.


Second Generation

Sergeant THOMAS BUTLER² (RICHARD¹) was born about 1637, and died August 29, 1688, leaving four sons and eight daughters. He married Sarah Stone, youngest daughter of Rev. Samuel Stone, who was born before 1640 and died after July 5, 1690.

THOMAS became a Freeman on February 6, 1656/7; was Chimney Viewer 1667-8; a Townsman 1682-3. He was Sergeant of the Hartford Train Band. (Trumbull’s Hartford County, Vol. I, p. 233; Vol. II, p. 267).

Sarah Stone had been reared by Richard Webb. Webb was made a Freeman in Massachusetts on November 6, 1632; was an
original signer of the agreement for planting Norwalk, Connecticut on June 19, 1650, and removed to Norwalk soon thereafter. His estate was inventoried on December 15, 1697 for 255 pounds.

(See Homer Worthington Brainard’s “Butler Family”, Manuscript Genealogy, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.)

The children of Sergeant THOMAS BUTLER and Sarah (Stone) BUTLER:

1. THOMAS BUTLER, born 1661 and died 1725, married Abigail Shepard, daughter of John Shepard (or Shepherd) of Hartford.

2. SAMUEL BUTLER, born in Hartford and died on November 11, 1712, married at Hartford on March 2, 1704 Mary Gilman.
   a) SAMUEL BUTLER, Jr. m. Hannah Edwards.
      i) SAMUEL BUTLER, 3rd, m. Prudence Beckett and was a Revolutionary Soldier.
      (A) Their son, SAMUEL GILMAN BUTLER was a soldier of the War of 1812. From this line comes G. MONTAGUE BUTLER of Tucson, a geologist and mining engineer of note, also an enthusiastic genealogist, president of the SAR of Arizona. Also from this line descends RALPH STARR BUTLER, vice-president of General Foods of New York City.

3. SARAH BUTLER, born in Hartford, married about 1674 John Day, who was born between 1636 and 1638, and who was the progenitor of the Hartford branch of the Day family.

4. JOHN BUTLER, m. March 14, 1705/6 Mary Marshfield.

5. ELIZABETH BUTLER, m. Edward Cadwell.

6. HANNAH BUTLER, m. Thomas Cadwell on September 23, 1687.

7. MARY BUTLER, m. John S. Porter (Samuel², John¹) See Judd’s “Hadley History”.

165

9. ANN BUTLER was baptized December 6, 1685. (Hartford First Church).

Heinman’s “First Puritan Settlers”, p. 16:

Lieutenant THOMAS BUTLER, one of five brave men in the Pequot battle to whom the General Court gave 500 acres for their valor, found the gun of John Wood after he was murdered, marked with the initials “J W”, while he (THOMAS) was in pursuit of the Pequots.

Trumbull’s “Hartford County”, Supplement, p. 44:

THOMAS BUTLER, Jr. and his wife Abagail moved to Windsor, Connecticut from Ipswich, Massachusetts.

Third Generation

THOMAS BUTLER (THOMAS', RICHARD') was born in Hartford, Connecticut in 1661. On August 6, 1691 he married Abigail Shepard, daughter of John (who was the son of Edward) and Violet Shepard of Cambridge, Mass., and Hartford, Conn. THOMAS died on August 23, 1725. In his will, dated at Hartford in 1725 he says: “To my son, ISAAC, whom I brought up to learning (i.e., sent to college) 20 shillings besides what I have given him.


The children of THOMAS and Abigail (Shepard) BUTLER:

1. ABIGAIL (b. October 24, 1692).

*2. ISAAC (b. November 27, 1695) m. Sarah Marshfield.

3. DEBORAH (b. September 29, 1695).

4. AMY (b. April 27, 1698) m. December 29, 1719 James Cornish.

5. DANIEL (b. October 25, 1700, d. December 28, 1700).

6. SIBBELL (b. March 6, 1701) m. Isaac White of Middletown.

7. DANIEL (b. October 11, 1704) m. Hannah Merrell.
8. THOMAS (bap. July 8, 1711).

9. VIOLET (b. September 2, 1706) m. Daniel Burr.

10. ELIZABETH (b. October 30, 1716-died 1760) married Capt. Abraham Phinney of Simsbury.

11. ELISHA, twin of ELIZABETH.

Stiles "Ancient Windsor", Vol. 2, p. 35, "THOMAS BUTLER of Wintonbury, son of THOMAS of Hartford, with his wife removed to Wintonbury from Ipswich, Massachusetts. He died August 23, 1725, aged 64. His wife, Abigail, daughter of John Shepard of Cambridge, died September 5, 1750, aged 85."

Digest of the early Connecticut probate records, compiled by Charles W. Manwaring, Hartford district, Vol. 1, (1635-1700), pp. 543-544, in Hartford, 1904:

BUTLER, THOMAS. Court Record, Page 9-15 December, 1697 (Special Court): THOMAS BUTLER presenting to this Court an Attested Copy, under the hand of the Clerk, bearing date 5 July, 1690, of the Distribution of the Estate of his Father THOMAS BUTLER, late of Hartford Decd, And the original Distribution not being entered in the Court roles, This Court do order that this Copy be recorded: to THOMAS BUTLER the houseing and a piece of the home Lott, being about halfe of it, and 8 acres. To SAMUEL an 18-acre Piece. to JOSEPH and JOHN the other part of the home Lott below Collier's at the end of the home Lott, and 14 acres that was Mr. Gilbert's. Edward Cadwell, John Day, Thomas Cadwell, John Porter, MARGARET and HOPE BUTLER to have the 30 acres bought of Mr. Way. SUSANNAH, 5 acres in the neck. Cornelius Holybut to have halfe the 70 acres and halfe the 4 acres, besides a Cow, and a bed he hath already. ANN, the other halfe of the 70 acres and the half of the 4 acres, and 5 pounds to be paid her as followeth: 40 shillings by THOMAS and 20 shillings a piece from the other 4 brothers. The Widow to have the remaining moveables forever, and one-third of the houseing and Lands during Life. Agreed to by THOMAS and SAMUEL BUTLER, John Day, Edw. Cadwell and Thomas Cad-
well. And ordered by the Court to be the Distribution of THOMAS BUTLER his estate, and THOMAS BUTLER is Continued as Adms. 5 July, 1690.

Vera Copie, John Allyn, Clerk.

Dist. File, 5 July 1690: Estate THOMAS BUTLER, Wethersfield: to the Widow, to THOMAS BUTLER, to SAMUEL to JOSEPH, to JOHN, to Edward Cadwell, to Jo. Day, to Thomas Cadwell, to John Porter, to MARGARET and HOPE BUTLER.

Fourth Generation

ISAAC BUTLER' (THOMAS", THOMAS', RICHARD') was born on November 27, 1693 in Hartford, Connecticut and died at Harwinton in the same state on February 19, 1777 in his 84th year. (Harwinton Records). He graduated from Yale College in 1722. (See Dexter's "Yale Annals and Biographies"), married on Tuesday, January 22, 1722/23 Sarah Marshfield (Wintonbury Ch. Rec.) He resided in Hartford in 1732. The birth of two sons and two daughters are recorded at Hartford. In May 1738 the church in Wintonbury parish was organized and ISAAC BUTLER and his wife Sarah are on the roll of its original members. He was soon elected its senior Deacon. About 1758 he removed to Harwinton, Litchfield County, where he resided until his death. His wife, Sarah, died at Wintonbury on January 12, 1753/4. She was born in Springfield, the daughter of Josiah and Rachael (Gilbert) Marshfield. (From Dexter's "Yale Biographies, and Stile's "History of Ancient Windsor", Vol. 2, p. 135). Sarah was 54 at her death. ISAAC married 2) Thankful Parsons on July 1, 1762.

The children of ISAAC BUTLER: (Hartford First Church):

1. OLIVE BUTLER (May 2, 1724-September 27, 1727).
2. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER (b. Jan. 31, 1726/7) m. Mary Goodwin.
3. OLIVEA (October 10, 1729-September 10, 1751).
4. JOSIAH (b. November 9, 1731) m. Margaret Manley.
5. SARAH BUTLER (August 23, 1734-January 12, 1753).
and possibly others.

In the same church records: "Mr. ISAAC BUTLER and Sarah, his wife, had a dismission from the church February 12, 1737/8."

Rev. Daniel Wadsworth's Diary, p. 20-22: "MARY BUTLER, SARAH BUTLER owned the covenant February 19, 1737/8."

Fifth Generation

SAMUEL STONE BUTLER\(^7\) (ISAAC\(^4\), THOMAS\(^3\), THOMAS\(^2\), RICHARD\(^1\)) was born in Hartford on January 31, 1726/7, and died in Norfolk, Connecticut on July 14, 1798. He married Mary Goodwin, who was born in Simsbury, Connecticut on May or October 4, 1729, the daughter of Stephen and Saarh (Gillet) Goodwin from that part of Simsbury that was Wintonbury Parish.

In 1752 SAMUEL S. BUTLER was of Harwinton. He was afterwards of Norfolk, (according to the burial record in the Church of Christ at Norfolk). His wife was living in 1786 (See p. 15, Public Record, State of Connecticut). He and his wife were admitted to church at Harwinton (See Stile's "History of Ancient Windsor, Vol. II, p. 135; Goodwin Genealogy, p. 441; Harwinton Records).

From the "Colonial & Revolutionary War Records:

"SAMUEL STONE BUTLER (5) (Jan. 31, 1727-July 14, 1798) lived in Connecticut. He enlisted at Norfolk, Conn. Apr. 8, 1777 for a term of 3 yrs. as sargeant in Capt. Titus Watson's Co. of 7th Regt. of the "Connecticut Line" under Col. Herman Swift. The Regt. was raised from Jan. 1, 1777 for the new "Continental Line" to continue through the war. The Regt. went into the fields in the spring of 1777 at Camp Peekskill, N. Y. and in Sept. was ordered, under Genl. McDougal to join Washington's army in Penn. Fought at Germantown Oct. 4, '77 and suffered some loss. Wintered at Valley Forge in 1777-78. He was then 51 years old. (See Conn. Men in the War of the Rev. p. 217-218).

He had a military record in the Colonial Service prior to the Rev. The Colonial Records of Conn. Vol. II, p. 552
says . . . "This assembly do establish Mr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER to be Ensign of the East Company or Train band in the Town of Harwinton in the 1st Regt. in this Colony May, 1761."

(See DAR National number under name of Mabelle Mills Kirkbride 68,187)

The children of SAMUEL STONE and Mary (Goodwin) BUTLER:

1. ISAAC BUTLER (b. June 15, 1752 in Windsor) married Hannah Hull.

2. SARAH BUTLER (b. July 23, 1754 in Windsor).

3. STEPHEN BUTLER (b. May 3, 1759) married Thankful Bishop.

4. HEZEKIAH GOODWIN BUTLER (b. June 27, 1767) married Burr.


Sixth Generation

ISAAC BUTLER' (SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', THOMAS', THOMAS', RICHARD') was born on June 15, 1752, old style, at Windsor, now Harwinton (Town records of Harwinton), and died in Fairfield, Vermont, on January 16, 1833. His burial place is the Union Cemetery near Fairfield (U. S. Pension Rolls).

ISAAC BUTLER married Hannah Hull of Norfolk on May 11, 1775 (Harwinton records, p. 189 — in original volume II, p. 39). She was the daughter of Jehiel Hull, a Revolutionary soldier and his wife Ruth (Phelps) Hull.

Col. Weyant, in his “Hull Family in America”, calls ISAAC BUTLER “Deacon”. Like his father, Lt. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER, ISAAC was a Revolutionary soldier. ISAAC served five months in the Highlands, in 1780, in Swift’s regiment. He was in the 2nd Company of Spencer’s Regiment in 1775. (Crissey’s: “History of Norfolk, pp. 86-91; “Record of Commissioned Men in the Revolution,” pp. 46-228; ISAAC BUTLER, p. 639).
From the Report of the Secretary of War, 1835:

Pension Roll of Persons residing in Franklin County, Vermont:

ISAAC BUTLER put on the Roll by an Act of Congress Mar. 18, 1818. Annual allowance was $96; sum received $1419.85. Served in Continental Line, placed on roll Jan. 6, 1820, then aged 78; pension commenced April 2, 1818.

ISAAC BUTLER and Hannah removed to Whiting, Vermont in 1784. He had come to Vermont after the Revolution from Norfolk or Litchfield, Connecticut. He was a man of striking appearance, well educated.

From Colonial and Revolutionary War Records:

ISAAC BUTLER (June 14, 1752-Jan. 1832), son of SAMUEL STONE BUTLER, was also in the Rev. War service as follows: ISAAC served in the Continental Army being 23 yrs. old when he first enlisted & 28 yrs. old when he enlisted the 2d time. The record of his service is found in the War & Pension Department at Washington and in the office of the Adjutant General of Connecticut, and also in "Record of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution" as follows (on pages 45-56):

"Genl. Spencer's 2d Regt. (Regt. raised on the 1st call for troops by the legislature, April-May 1775. Recruited mainly in present Middlesex County and eastern part of the Colony. Marched Companies to the camps around Boston. I took post at Roxbury and served during the siege until expiration of term of service Dec. 1775. Detachments of officers and men engaged in Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, and in Arnold's Quebec expedition, Sept.-Dec. 1775. Adopted as 'Continental' in July. The Regt. was reorganized for service in 1776 under Col. Wyllis, 2d Co. Capt. Samuel Wyllys, ISAAC BUTLER, private, enlisted May 5, 1775, discharged Dec. 18, 1775. No record is given of his personal service in the field ... On Pg. 220 ... He enlisted a 2d time appearing among the list of names of short levies who served in 7th Conn. Regt. in 1780, commanded by Col. Herman Swift of Cornwall. He was a private in the Co. of Capt. Converse and served part of the time under Capt. Titus Watson and Col. Burrill. On P. 639 he is mentioned among the list of Conn. pensioners under the Act of 1818, residing in Ver-
mont. On Apr. 2, 1818, being then a resident of Fairfield, Vt., he applied for a pension for his services during the Revolutionary War and the pension was allowed for 1 year of actual service" (See list of pensioners 1st session, 16th Congress, House Document 4, Jan. 2, 1820 . . . P. 297).

The children of ISAAC and Hannah (Hull) BUTLER:

1. HANNAH BUTLER, born February 8, 1776, Norfolk, Conn., married 1) Dr. Robinson and 2) Justin Baker, both of whom died in Michigan.

2. AMANDAH BUTLER, born July 13, 1779 at Norfolk, m. Col. Joseph Bowdish. They died in Fairfield, N. Y.

3. Dr. ELIJUR BUTLER, bap. Dec 11, 1781 (Norfolk Ch. Rec.)

4. Capt. ISAAC HULL BUTLER, born March 8, 1783 at Norfolk (Norfolk Ch. Rec.)

5. Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER, born March 15, 1787 at Whiting, Vt. (This is the ancestor of the Compiler's line.)

6. FANNY BUTLER, born June 1, 1789 at Whiting, Vt., m. Capt. Lyman E. Thyer and lived at Grand Prairie, Marquette Co., Wisconsin.

7. RHODA BUTLER, born Jan. 2, 1791 at Whiting, Vt., married Elijah Parker and lived four miles west of Lockport, N. Y.

8. MARY BUTLER died the day she was to have been married.

9. Dr. AMMI RUHOMAH ROBBINS BUTLER, m. Matilda Stone, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died in Alexander, New York. His life dates are not known to the Compiler.

Seventh Generation

Dr. ELIJUR GOODWIN BUTLER, (ISAAC, SAMUEL STONE, ISAAC, THOMAS, THOMAS, RICHARD) was born in Norfolk, Connecticut or in Stafford, New York in 1781, and died in the latter place in 1819 or 1820 as a comparatively young man. The name of his first wife is lost to us, but he later married Mary Marshall.
After she became a widow, Mary Marshall Butler married Samuel R. Richards, a civil engineer on the old Pennsylvania Canal. He died in 1871. Both are buried in Butler, Pa., in North Cemetery.

There were seven children, but contact has been made with only one line:

JOHN BAKER BUTLER was born on August 4, 1816 in Stafford, N. Y. and died on June 25, 1892 in Butler, Pa., being buried in the Old North Cemetery there. On October 31, 1837 he married Harriet Newell Stebbins in Meadville. She was born April 13, 1818, a descendant of Rowland Stebbins, emigrant from England to Springfield, Mass. in 1636, and died in Butler on March 2, 1899.

One of their daughters, JULIA STEBBINS BUTLER (April 12, 1843 in Butler - May 5, 1913, also in Butler), married a man by the name of Greer. Their son was Dr. Robert B. Greer, 371 North Main St., Butler, Pa. His two sons are prominent attorneys, known as Greer and Greer of Butler.

Seventh Generation Continued

Captain ISAAC HULL BUTLER, (ISAAC⁴, SAMUEL STONE⁵, ISAAC⁴, THOMAS³, THOMAS², RICHARD¹) was born March 8, 1783 at Norfolk, Connecticut, and was baptized on April 20, 1783. He died February 16, 1849 at the age of 66 in Mt. Sterling, Indiana. His will is filed at Vevay, Switzerland County, Indiana.

Captain ISAAC HULL BUTLER married four times, and all of his wives died of tuberculosis. His first marriage, on September 2 (or 4), 1804 at East Poultney, Vermont was to Eunice Gidding (December 26, 1784-March 18, 1818), daughter of Martha (Seeley) and Benjamin Giddings. She died at Middlesex, Yates County, New York. She bore five children:

1. ISAAC NEWTON BUTLER, born 1805, was executor of his father's estate. This will was dated February 26, 1847, and was probated August 22, 1849.
2. ZANNA BUTLER, born 1807.
3. EUNICE BUTLER, born 1808.

173
4. RHODA MARIA BUTLER, born 1810.

5. MARTHA BUTLER, born 1816.

There is a Giddings genealogy by Minot Giddings. In it is listed the birth of Benjamin and then the comment “Nothing more heard from him.” The History of Poultney, Vermont, lists Benjamin wife and family, naming Eunice “who married a BUTLER”.

Mrs. Russel D. Kaster, 208 N. DeKalb St., Carydon, Iowa, descends from this first marriage. A sister is Mrs. Fay Evans Bailey, Los Angeles, wife of a movie executive.

Captain ISAAC HULL BUTLER married 2) Mary Bell of Middlesex, New York. A grave in Hamilton County, Ohio gives us this information:

Mary, Wife of ISAAC H. BUTLER
Born January 5, 1794 in Vermont
Died 1833, aged 38. They had 5 Children.

His third marriage was to Pamela A. Locker of Hamilton, Ohio, and was performed by Rev. Sylvester Scivel. Nothing is known of children of this marriage.

The final marriage was to Angelina Paul on June 7, 1840, performed by the Rev. Charles Fitch. She was born in 1795 and was living on September 28, 1850, aged 55.

Captain ISAAC HULL BUTLER was buried at Mt. Sterling, Indiana. In letters that he wrote to other members of the family, he stated that he and his fourth wife had moved to a farm near that community. A 19 year old son died in 1847 at this place. Every member of the family attended church, which was five miles away. The terrain there is very rugged.

The record of Captain ISAAC HULL BUTLER’s fourth marriage as well as his military services are on file in the National Archives and Records Services, Washington, D. C. 25 under land grant papers, bounty land warrant — application file, cited BL — WT, 76-135,160- 55 Widow’s application for bounty land February 18, 1851 Commission and discharge, Statement of Service November 12, 1857.
"Angeline Butler, aged 55, a resident of Switzerland County, Indiana, who being sworn, declares she is the widow of ISAAC HULL BUTLER, deceased, who was Captain of the first light infantry, 3rd Regiment and 3rd Brigade, which Brigade was commanded by Jacob Davis, Brigadier General in the War with Great Britain declared by the U. S., June 16, 1812. He enlisted Dec. 18, 1812 at Berkshire, Vermont, June 16, 1814. He was honorably discharged at Milton, Vermont.

The will of ISAAC HULL BUTLER was filed March 6, 1849, probate Court Record of Wills, No. 2, pp. 20-21, at Vevay, Switzerland County, Indiana. In the will he names: wife, Angeline, son I. N. (ISAAC NEWTON), ZANA, EUNICE, RHODA MARIA, MARtha, LAURA, HANNAH, MELVINA, and MARGARET. ISAAC NEWTON was named executor.

The census of 1810 of Franklin County, Vermont, Fairfield Township, shows ISAAC BUTLER as head of the house, 1 male under 10, 2 females under 10. The Census of 1850 for Ohio gives ISAAC NEWTON BUTLER as "born in Vermont".

ISAAC HULL BUTLER worked on canal projects most of his life. In the latter years his brother, Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER, became a Roman Catholic and through the medium of published pamphlets had a lengthy and bitter discussion with ISAAC HULL BUTLER over questions involved in the Catholic Faith. Hence ISAAC HULL lost contact with his family. All the rest of the Butlers, including the family of Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER, remained ardent Episcopalians.

Seventh Generation Continued

The Compiler traces her descent through Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER' (ISAAC², SAMUEL STONE³, ISAAC², THOMAS², THOMAS², RICHARD²), a younger brother of Dr. ELIJUR BUTLER and of Capt. ISAAC HULL BUTLER. He was born on March 5, 1787 at Whiting, Vermont, and died on May 15, 1869 at East Berkshire in the same state, being buried in the Calvary Cemetery there.

Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER was married twice. His first
wife, whom he married on April 6, 1810, was Sally Loomis (born Sept. 19, 1789 in Georgia, Vt. and died Nov. 9, 1814 in Berkshire, Vt.). His second marriage on January 9, 1815 at Berkshire was to the widow Susan Lockwood Richards (L'Hommedieu) (Jan. 5, 1783-1875).

Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER was a prominent physician, as were several of his brothers, and he was a leader in other walks of life. When he was eight he moved with his parents from Whiting to Fairfield, Vermont, where his early manhood years were spent. As was the case with so many of his family and name his tastes prompted him to adopt the medical profession as his future and at the age of 22, in June, 1809, he received his diploma and degree from the Third Medical Society.

In 1835 he had the honorary degree of M.D. conferred upon him by Williamstown Medical College (Massachusetts) and the same degree by Woodstock Medical College in 1840. On August 8, 1859 he writes: "During the years prior to 1859, thirty-three young men studied medicine under my superintendence, among them my younger brother Ammi, my nephew Ammi, my sons Lafayette and Cassius, and my step-son, Samuel L'Hommedieu.

Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER practiced for 56 years, as follows:

2 years at Eden, Vermont, 1811-1812
2 years at Fairfield, Vermont, 1813-1814
6 years at Berkshire, Vermont, 1815-1820
5 years at Stafford, New York, 1821-1825
41 years at Berkshire, Vermont, 1826-1866

During many years he had an extensive country practice. His calls were usually made on horseback with his wardrobe and medicine bags thrown across the neck of his horse. His youngest daughter, MARY SUSAN BUTLER MOTT, recalls accompanying him on these trips and listening to the stories of his wanderings.
The first Medical Society of Vermont was organized on August 19, 1784. On November 6, 1813, the General Assembly of Vermont passed an Act incorporating the Vermont Medical Society which authorized the forming of local County Medical Societies. Pursuant to this Act, SAMUEL STONE BUTLER then of Fairfield, now of Berkshire, met on January 10, 1814 and formed the Medical Society of Franklin County. SAMUEL S. BUTLER was chosen a Censor. (Vermont Gazetteer, Vol. p. 115).

In 1811 Dr. Samuel L'Hommedieu, who “manifested every indication of much usefulness,” came to East Berkshire. After a brief period he died, on Nov. 9, 1814, of a malignant fever which attended the War of 1812. Dr. BUTLER was drafted to take his place as there was no physician in that era. Thereafter he married the young widow of Dr. L'Hommedieu.

A small newspaper clipping sent by AMANDA BUTLER PARKER of Towanda, New York, dated July 1857 reads: “Medical Notice — The annual meeting of the Franklin County Medical Society will be held at the tavern of J. Granson, Esq. in Sheldon, on the second Tuesday of May, next, at ten o'clock a.m., at which time a dissertation may be expected from the Hon. Jos. O. Farnsworth, M.D. A general attendance is requested . . . April 19, 1838 . . . SAMUEL S. BUTLER, President.”

In his later years he became a Roman Catholic and through the medium of published pamphlets had a lengthy discussion with his brother, Captain ISAAC HULL BUTLER, over the questions involved in the Catholic faith. An incident in this connection is related of him which goes to show the fervor of his new faith. Believing that his original marriage according to Protestant forms had not the Divine sanction, he desired to have the ceremony repeated according to the Roman Catholic ritual. His wife replied grimly that she had no objection to being married again but that she “would select some man other than SAM BUTLER.”

Jehiel Hull Baker, a cousin writing in 1888, says of him (Dr. S. S. BUTLER), “He was a very pompous man and fond of display. His admiration of the noble Catholic Cavalier Godwin may have led to his change of faith and to acceptance of Catholicism. Although a Romanist, by special dispensation, he was very prominent
as a Mason and figured as a witness in the celebrated Morgan murder trial. (Morgan supposedly divulged his Masonic secrets, shortly after which he disappeared and the Masons were accused of his murder because of his betraying their secrets.)

In 1866, Dr. BUTLER communicated to Sir George M. Hall, Grand Commander of the Grand Commandry of Vermont, a brief sketch of his career as a Mason from which is the following quotation: "I was made a Mason at St. Albans, Vermont, about fifty years ago. I was exalted to the degree of Royal Arch Mason at St. Albans in 1815-16, was created a Knight Templar and appendant orders in 1822 at Genesee, N. Y., and was Master of a lodge in that County for five years. In 1824 I procured a petition to be signed for Missisquoi Lodge at East Berkshire, Vt., of which I have been Master for about twenty years. About 1827 LaFayette chapter was organized and in 1828 LaFayette Commandry was organized and I have held the first offices in these departments almost ever since, was Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont between 1848 and 1852, also Grand High Priest, Royal Arch Masons and Grand Conductor and Grand Commander, Knights Templar of Vermont. I have practiced medicine for 56 years."

These facts were laid before the Grand Commandry by Sir George Hall, who in presenting them, said, "Sir Knight BUTLER, though now feeble, still possesses that dignity and urbanity of manner which was so pleasing to us when he presided over this Grand Lodge. He was a man whom you have delighted to honor and whose memory we all cherish."

Dr. BUTLER was to the last a very zealous member of the order and his advice was much sought on questions of Masonic Law. But it is said that on his dying bed he renounced Masonry and all the vanities of his life, being compelled to do so by the priest who refused otherwise to place a wafer on his tongue. The funeral was conducted by the Catholics rather than by the Masons. There being no Catholic church near, the services were conducted at the house and the priest did his own chanting with the aid of the boys who swung the censors.

(Family tradition has it that the widow, who was an inveterate talker and had during the service broken her record for keeping
silent, turned at the conclusion of the services, to her son-in-law, Joseph Bowdish, and said, "Joseph, will you open that window and let out some of this smudge."

Dr. BUTLER held many official positions in both County and State Medical Societies, and in addition to his prominence as a physician and as a Mason he was equally prominent socially because of his great benevolence and hospitality. But his brother, Captain ISAAC HULL BUTLER wrote in 1840, "Samuel is an odd, odd, fat man of 270 pounds, very singular in his manners." In politics SAMUEL S. was an intense Democrat.

Other reports describe him as a "very large man, of medium height, weighing about 300 pounds, not very tall."

A copy of an autograph written in HARRIET BUTLER's book by her father, Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER:

"Berkshire, Sept. 20, 1834

"To Harriet:

My daughter, there is a strict command on parents to bring up their children well. They are accountable whether they do it or not. I ought always to have made as much conscience of this as of any duty, that my children may not be insignificant cyphers in the world, as fruitless trees which cumber the world. This ought to have been more my care and study for myself and the children's good. If children are undutiful the cause is principally in the parent. For all neglect of this sort overlook; study to be a comfort to parents. It is a great advantage for children thus to do. I have a great regard for your welfare both here and hereafter. I hope I have taught you some little good by example: if so pattern after it. My child, you know what is right. Always avoid all evil in thought, word, and deed. Finally, I will refer to the golden rule of our Saviour. I charge you to keep it forever in remembrance.

"From your affectionate Father.

"SAMUEL S. BUTLER"

The children of Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER and his first wife, Sally Loomis, whom he married on April 5, 1810:
1. HARRIET E. BUTLER, born October 3, 1811 in Eden, Vt. and died in 1812.

2. ORISSA BUTLER, born February 20, 1813 at Fairfield, Vt., married Adam Segar and lived at Homer, Ill. The Segar family was formerly from Sutton, Quebec. There were two children born to Adam and ORISSA SEGAR:
   a. ELIZA SEGAR, born at Sutton, m. Philip O'Shea of Homer, Illinois.
   b. SAMUEL BUTLER SEGAR

The children of the second marriage to Susan Lockwood Richards L'Hommedieu, which took place on January 15, 1815, were:

3. HARRIET SARAH BUTLER, (born February 22, 1816 in Berkshire, Vt. and died October, 1870 in Lancaster, Missouri) married the widower Jarod O. Jewett, on February 8, 1842 at East Berkshire, Vt. He died aged 74 in Lancaster, Mo. The couple lived six years in Vermont, 7 years in Ohio and in 1857 emigrated to Missouri. Their children:
   a. SAMUEL J. JEWETT (b. 1843) was a Civil War soldier. He left no issue.
   b. HARRIET HORTENTIA JEWETT (b. Vt. September 18, 1846) m. 1) William Payton, by whom there were three children:
      i) JOE PAYTON
      ii) DEWITT PAYTON
      iii) PETTIE PAYTON (d. at 16)
      none of whom left issue,

      HARRIET HORTENTIA JEWETT PAYTON m. 2) Harry Snyder and there were no children of this marriage.
   c. DeWITT NATHANIEL JEWETT (b. August 9, 1849 in Leasburg, O., and died in Monette, Mo., about 1900) m. Allie Ballinger, and there were 2 children:
i) LEWELLYN (LOU) JEWETT

ii) CARRIE JEWETT, who married, had two children and moved to the far West.


The youngest sister of GUY BUTLER wrote of him June 26, 1896: "Brother GUY was a self-made man, industrious, trusty, ambitious, attentive to business, kind and helpful to his parents, as in fact every son and brother was. He was a very successful merchant."

*5. JAY CLINTON BUTLER was born June 27, 1820 at Stafford, New York.

*6. DeWITT CLINTON BUTLER was born March 7, 1824 at Stafford, New York.

*7. LAFAYETTE BUTLER was born February 26, 1826 at Stafford, N. Y. and died November 30, 1849 at Palmetto, Covita County, Georgia.

*8. CASSIUS BUTLER was born July 11, 1828 at Berkshire, Vt.

*9. HOBART BUTLER was born August 15, 1830 at Berkshire, Vt.

*10. ANDREW JACKSON BUTLER, born September 20, 1832 at Berkshire, Vt.

11. LOUIS McDONALD BUTLER, born October 5, 1834 and died January 8, 1838 at Berkshire, Vt.

*12. MARY SUSAN BUTLER, born November 4, 1835 at Berkshire, Vt. (The Compiler descends through this youngest daughter).

By her first marriage to Dr. Samuel L'Hommédieu, the widow Susan Lockwood Richards L'Hommédieu had had two children:

2. Dr. Samuel L’Hommedieu (born June 7, 1814, died April 7, 1882 in Philadelphia). He married Emmeline Blackstone, and both are buried in East Berkshire, Vt.

MARY SUSAN BUTLER MOTT, his youngest half-sister wrote of him: "He studied medicine with his step-father, Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER, attended Medical school at Woodstock and Castleton, was appointed surgeon at Highgate, Vt. for a time as soldiers were stationed there (during some trouble with Canada). Then he went to Philadelphia for more study. As the years rolled by he became my aged parents’ benefactor and guardian.

“He was much attached to his half-brothers and sisters. He had been my councilor and advisor and I sorrowed at his death as his advice was worth more to me than the generous gift he bequeathed me. He was a noble man and worthy of a place in the history you are writing.”

The above was written to DeWITT CLINTON BUTLER, her brother and was dated June 26, 1896.

The following is a copy of a letter written by Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER on October 8, 1859 to his son, DeWITT C. BUTLER, then of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. The original letter is in the possession of the Compiler, a great-granddaughter of the writer:

"East Berkshire, Oct. 8, 1859

"My ancestors originated from England on my Father’s side (ISAAC BUTLER) it is said there is some Irish blood in our veins. My mother, Hannah Hull, was English entirely. My great grand father and my grand father (SAMUEL STONE BUTLER) lived and died in Norfolk Ct. My father had several brothers and sisters who emigrated to Vermont. All now are dead. My grand mothers name was Goodwin. My mothers name was Hannah Hull, her fathers name was Jehial Hull. My grandmother Hulls name was Phelps. They emigrated to this state (Vt.) and died in Fairfield. I had three brothers, Dr. ELIJUS BUTLER, died in Stafford, N. Y. Capt. ISAAC HULL BUTLER died in Vevay, Indiana. Doct. AMMI RUHAMAH ROBBINS BUTLER died in Alander (Alexander), N. Y.

182
"I had five sisters, HANNAH, AMANDA, MARY, FANNY and RHODA. HANNAH first married Dr. Robinson, then Justin Baker who both died in Michigan. AMANDA married Col. Joseph Bowdish, both died in Fairfield, Vt. MARY died in Fairfield when eighteen years of age (was to have been married on the day she died). FANNY married Capt. Lyman E. Thayer, and now lives at Grand Prairie, Marquette, Co., Wisconsin, was P.M. RHODA married to Elijah Parker and now lives four miles west of Lockport, N.Y.

"On your mothers side they were English, her grand fathers name was John Richards. He was a Presbyterian minister. Her grand mothers name was Dorothy Russell Smithson Richards. Her mothers name was Abigail Stone. They both died in Berkshire. She had three brothers, Samuel R., John and Clinton H. Richards. She had three sisters, Abigail R., Mary and Lucretia, all dead.


"Dr. S. L. H. died Nov. 9, 1814 at B———, H. E. B. died 1812. Everissa Bowdish died Jan. 31, 1838 at Fairfield, Vt. Sally BUTLER died Nov. 9, 1814 at B. Dr. L. F. BUTLER died Nov. 30, 1849 at Berkshire."
Palmetto, Cowita Co., Georgia. LOUIS McD. BUTLER died Jan. 8, 1838 at B. Vt.

"I received a Diploma 3d Medl. Society in June 1809. Had the degree of M.D. conferred on me at Williamstown College, Mass. in 1835; also the same conferred at Woodstock Medical College in 1840. 33 young men have studied under my superintendence. I practiced medicine two years in Eden, Vt. Two years in Fairfield. Sixteen years in Stafford Genessee Co., N. Y. and forty years in Berkshire, Vt. You have relatives in the West, Mich., Wis., Ill., Ohio, Indiana and Missouri. Write to Aunt RHODA PARKER at Lockport for information.

"Your affectionate father

"SAMUEL STONE BUTLER"

Seventh Generation Continued

Dr. AMMI RUHAMAH ROBBINS BUTLER' (ISAAC, SAMUEL STONE, ISAAC, THOMAS, THOMAS, RICHARD) died in Alexander, New York. His birthplace and his life dates are not known to us. He married Matilda Stone, a first cousin of Susan Lockwood Richards, the second wife of his brother, Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER. While his children were young the family lived in Fairfield, Vermont, and later they moved to Alexander, Genesee County, New York.

AMMI R. R. BUTLER was a soldier in the War of 1812. We know of one son of this couple:

1. AMMI RUHAMAH ROBBINS BUTLER, Jr. was born September 4, 1821, Fairfield, Vermont. He was graduated in law in 1846; moved to Milwaukee, Wisc., elected Mayor of that city in 1876 and served until 1778. He also served as District Attorney and was for years a leading citizen, cultured, widely traveled. "AMMI R. R. BUTLER was of erect and commanding mein; grave, gentle and pleasant in all social relations." He had a son:

1. JOHN A. BUTLER

184
Eighth Generation

GUY RICHARDS BUTLER (SAMUEL STONE, ISAAC, SAMUEL STONE, ISAAC, THOMAS, THOMAS, RICHARD) was born in East Berksirt, Vermont on July 22, 1818. He died in the same community on Feb. 14, 1875 and is buried in Cavalry Cemetery with his wife and his parents. A comparatively new grave stone stands in the family burial plot with the following inscription:

"Dr. S. S. BUTLER 1787 - 1869
His Wife, Susan Richards, 1783 - 1875
GUY R. BUTLER 1818 - 1875
Wife Betsy Sears 1825 - 1884"

With his wife Betsy Sears Butler, GUY RICHARDS BUTLER had four children:

1. HELEN MARIE BUTLER, born September 22, 1849 at Richmond, Vermont, died in Worcester, Massachusetts on October 13, 1926. She married Cassius Martin Goodspeed (April 4, 1845-July 22, 1924) at Montgomery, Vt. and they had two children:
   b. MADGE LOUISE GOODSPEED (b. Sept. 29, 1886) is a teacher and she lives at 805 Grove St., Worcester, Mass.

2. FRANK JESSIE BUTLER (b. July 19, 1855 at Georgie, Vt.) m. on November 27, 1876 Abbie A. Bush (b. August 30, 1852 at Montgomery, Vt.) They had two daughters:
   a. FLORA HATTIE BUTLER (b. May 2, 1881) m. Melvin H. Davis at Worcester, Mass. He is a machinist and they live at Westboro, Mass. There are no children.
   b. HAZEL GERTRUDE BUTLER (b. October 27, 1892) m. Paul Brigham at Worcester, Mass. He is a florist and they live at Westboro, Mass., have one child:
      i. SHIRLEY BRIGHAM (b. February 21, 1925).
3. **CARRIE BUTLER** was born February 21, 1858 in East Berkshire, Vt., and was still living in 1937. She married on January 1, 1877 **Homer Byron Loverin** (January 24, 1850-June 5, 1920). Their children:

a. **STELLA EMELINE LOVERIN** (b. December 27, 1882 at East Berkshire, Vt.) married on December 5, 1905 at Worcester, Mass., **Leland K. Whiting** (b. November 18, 1884 at Medway, Mass.) He is an office worker, and their last known address was 18 Bancroft Parke, Hope­dale (or Hopewell?) Mass. They had two children:

i. **DOROTHY EMMALINE WHITING** (b. October 27, 1912 at Hopewell — or Hopedale?), a bank clerk.

ii. **R. DEXTER WHITING** (b. November 17, 1924).

b. **HOMER GUY LOVERIN** (b. May 6, 1890) married at Rutland, Mass. **Esther Hotstat** on October 12, 1915. She was born June 13, 1895. He is a mail carrier, lives at Lancaster, Mass. There were six children, the first five having been born in Rutland, Mass.:

i. **GERTRUDE EMELINE LOVERIN** (b. April 19, 1917).

ii. **RUTH E. LOVERIN** (b. July 16, 1921).


v. **MARGARET LOVERIN** (b. November 6, 1927).

vi. **ELSIE LOVERIN** (b. January 12, 1930 at Lancaster, Mass.)

4. **GEORGE SAMUEL BUTLER** was born August 5, 1864 in Jeffersonville, Vermont and died on May 17, 1922 at 15 Monmouth Street, Worcester, Mass. He is buried in Hope Cemetery. He married on January 15, 1890 **Jennie L. Smith** (b. December 22, 1864 at Richford, Vt.).

When George was three years old, the family moved to East Berkshire, Vt. While there he attended Richford Academy.
In 1882 he went to Worcester and lived there until his death. He conducted a wholesale and retail paper and stationery store — Perkins and Rutler, at 16 Federal Street, Worcester. Frances Perkins, Secretary of Labor in President Franklin Delano Roosevelt’s cabinet, the first woman to serve in a Presidential Cabinet, was a daughter of the senior partner, F. W. Perkins.

GEORGE S. BUTLER was a prominent Mason, Republican and Rotarian. He was the original Butler in the firm. In 1914 his son EDWIN CLAIRE BUTLER became associated with the firm.

The children of GEORGE SAMUEL and Jennie L. (Smith) BUTLER:

a. WALTER GUY BUTLER of 15 Monmouth Road, Worcester, Mass. was born on March 22, 1891 in that city. He married on December 26, 1916 Mable Parker. He was a graduate of Clark University in Worcester in 1912. He served as a teacher in the Stearns School, Newton, Mass. in 1922. In 1932 he had become president of the family paper company, Perkins and Butler. Mable Parker Butler is vice-regent of Col. Timothy chapter of the DAR. They have two children:
   i. JANICE BUTLER (b. October 28, 1917) graduated from Bradford Junior College in 1937.
   ii. DOUGLAS PARKER BUTLER (b. June 29, 1920) was a graduate of the Worcester high school.

b. EDWIN CLAIRE BUTLER, of 57 Berwick Street, Worcester, Mass. was born on April 24, 1895. He attended the Monson Academy, and later became treasurer of the family paper company, Perkins and Butler. He married D. Booth on September 20, 1924 at Worcester, Mass. They have two adopted children.

c. GORDON SAMUEL BUTLER was born on May 6, 1908 in Worcester, Mass. There he married Barbara Stark. They live on Winfred Avenue, Worcester. He
graduated from Dartmouth College and is a member of the firm of Butler, Dearborn Company. They have one child:

i. **GEORGE STARK BUTLER** (b. June 22, 1935).

Eighth Generation Continued

Dr. **JAY CLINTON BUTLER** (SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', THOMAS', THOMAS', RICHARD') was born in Stafford, N. Y. on June 27, 1820.

His sister, MARY SUSAN BUTLER MOTT wrote of him in 1896: "My brother JAY was more liberally educated — had many advantages which he used; became a very eminent, successful doctor. Married a very worthy, lovable girl, Jane Eliza Baker."

By the first marriage there were two children:

1. **JULIA BUTLER**
2. **JENNIE BUTLER**

After the first wife's early death, Dr. **JAY CLINTON BUTLER** m. 2) **Sarah Robinson**. By this marriage there were also two children:

3. **EMMA BUTLER** "married a famous teacher. She died as they were taking a boat to make their return voyage from Europe."
4. **LUCIA BUTLER**

Eighth Generation Continued

DeWITT CLINTON BUTLER (SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', THOMAS', THOMAS', RICHARD') was born March 7, 1824 at Stafford, New York. He married Ada-line Mathilda Saxton at Demham, Canada. A merchant all his adult life, he began this work in Demham where he met his wife, then went on to St. Albins Bay, Vt., and on to New York City, Cincinnati, and Milwaukee where he died.

His sister wrote of him on June 26, 1896:
"DeWITT CLINTON BUTLER was a self-made man of a kind, lovable disposition, trusting, thinking no evil of anyone, industrious and trustworthy. Before his marriage he helped me as he had helped his brothers to send me to school in Bakersfield Academy. Girls and women in those days did not come in for equal share with boys. He was kind and helpful to his parents, as in fact every son and daughter was."

The children of DeWITT CLINTON BUTLEA and Adaline Mathilda Saxton Butler:

1. FRANK D. BUTLER never married.

2. STELLA BUTLER m. a distant cousin, Walter Butler. Walter began work on a Butler genealogy in 1875 and continued working on it until 1900 when he willed his collection to a nephew’s wife, Kathryn Morris Wilkinson who has continued the work.

3. MARY (Minnie) S. BUTLER m. George Harper.

4. JULIA FRANCIS BUTLER m. George Young Wilkinson.

   i. JOHN BUTLER WILKINSON m. Kathryn Morris. They are living in Milwaukee, Wisconsin at 4521 North Armore Avenue, Shorewood 11, and it was to Kathryn to whom uncle Walter Butler willed his Butler genealogical material. She has published Butler notes on the first three generations for the Wisconsin State Historical Library. They have one child:

   a. JANE BREESE WILKINSON m. Thomas David Greenwood, a jet pilot in World War II. They have a family of four children:

      (A) JOHN DAVID GREENWOOD
      (B) JULIA JANE GREENWOOD
      (C) KATHLEEN GREENWOOD
      (D) ELIZABETH GREENWOOD

   By a strange co-incidence Thomas David Greenwood is a direct descendant of Rev. Thomas Hooker, with whom JANE’S ancestor, the Rev. Samuel Stone was associated,
the two of them having founded Hartford, Conn. In 1870
his great grandfather, the Rev. Mr. Ashley was minister
at St. Episcopal church at the same time that JANE's
great grandfather was Episcopal minister of Milwaukee's
St. James Church.

Eighth Generation Continued

Dr. LAFAYETTE BUTLER (SAMUEL STONE*, ISAAC*,
SAMUEL STONE*, ISAAC*, THOMAS*, THOMAS*, RICHARD*)
was born on February 26, 1826 at Stafford, N. Y. He was tall and
fair, kind and affectionate. He studied medicine with his father
and graduated at Woodstock Medical College in 1848. In March
1849 he married Lucy V. Sears and began his medical practice near
Plattsburg, N. Y. From exposure and hard work he developed
tuberculosis. He had to give up his work and went south for his
health. His brother, Dr. CASSIUS, accompanied him, but he failed
rapidly and died November 30, 1849 in Palmetto, Cowitta County,
Georgia. His death caused his mother great sorrow and broke her
mentally and physically.

Below are quoted "some lines" written by Susan Richards
L'Hommedieu Butler immediately following the tragic death, in
Florida, of her son. These were copied from the autograph album
of his sister, HARRIET JEWETT:

"Ah! when will you all meet on earth
Who from one Mother had your birth?
Once eight there were, but one is not,
He lies where Cassius marks the spot.
"Tho' poor he was, with kings he trod,
Tho' great, he humbly knelt to God.
Ah! when shall hope restore again
The broken link in friendship's chain?
"Behold your mourning brother bent
In silence o'er his monument,
And wildly spread his sorrow there,
Not to his kindred, but the air.

190
“The remaining seven oft will sigh,
While bound with brothers' fondest tie,
Let us raise our thoughts to Heaven
And ask to have our sins forgiven.
“May we no more while here on earth,
Delight in vanity and mirth,
But may we all prepare to meet
In Heaven, our loved LaFayette.”

Eighth Generation Continued

Dr. CASSIUS BUTLER* (SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', THOMAS', THOMAS', RICHARD') was born in Berkshire, Vermont on July 11, 1828. He died in the vicinity of Pikes Peak, Col. about 1860 where he went from Missouri for his health at or near Central City. He had been educated at East Berkshire and had gone to Georgia with his brother, Dr. LaFAYETTE BUTLER. He remained in Georgia for two years, teaching school there when his health failed and he was obliged to return home. Here he began studying medicine with his father. After a year he went to Waterloo, Quebec, with his brother JAY and continued with his study and practice. He graduated from Castleton Medical College in Vermont, later interning in the Cincinnati Hospital. He went on to Lancaster, Missouri, and on to his death in Colorado, beloved by everyone.

Eighth Generation Continued

HOBART BUTLER* (SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', SAMUEL STONE', ISAAC', THOMAS', THOMAS', RICHARD') was born August 15, 1830 at Berkshire, Vermont. He studied law but devoted his whole life to teaching. He was a pioneer in public school education, teaching at various times in the high schools and academies of Mass. — Grandley, Clarenceville, Stanbridge, and Bedford. He married Maretta Warner of Alburgh, Vermont. There were no children.

From the Bedford News, dated Feb. 1, 1904 on his death:
"HOBART BUTLER, pioneer teacher, was born August 15, 1830 in East Berkshire, Vermont, son of Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER, a prominent physician and distinguished Free Mason. Mr. BUTLER was a precocious scholar, and taught school at fifteen years of age. He graduated from the University of Vermont in 1853 with honors. He then taught in the Academy at Grandby and edited the local paper. In 1855 he married Miss Warner.

"From Granby he went to Clarenceville Academy as principal, then to Stanbridge. In 1864 he removed to Bedford to practice law. He formed a Teachers Association there. He was an ardent Free Mason. While very young he was admitted to the Lodge of which his father was Worshipful Master. Later he became a Royal Arch Mason and a Knight Templar. He rose to be Deputy Grand Chapter in the Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter and in the third grand Principal."

A local paper said of him on the occasion of a meeting of the Teachers Institute in 1887:

"Mr. HOBART BUTLER, M.A., is one of the oldest and best known teachers in the province. His Academy was famous twenty five years ago. Many famous men and women were trained under him. He was a man of decided opinions, a warm friend, a little caustic at times. The Academy closed in honor of his funeral. He was one of our oldest and most respected citizens."

Eighth Generation Continued

ANDREW JACKSON BUTLER* (SAMUEL STONE*, ISAAC*, SAMUEL STONE*, ISAAC*, THOMAS*, THOMAS*, RICHARD*) was born September 20, 1832 at Berkshire, Vt. He never married. The youngest son, he attended school in Bakersfield, taught school in Berkshire. When the "California fever" struck the nation he was one to go before he was 21. His sister wrote of him in 1896, "He was a fine, bright boy, too young to make such a venture alone. Father was very short sighted to propose or to allow it, which he did. I know that he did not live many years. We have no certain knowledge of how or just when he died but heard in a round about way through some one who had been a schoolmate."
Eighth Generation Continued

MARY SUSAN BUTLER (SAMUEL STONE*, ISAAC*, SAMUEL STONE*, ISAAC*, THOMAS*, THOMAS*, RICHARD*), youngest child of the family, was born November 4, 1835 in East Berkshire, Vermont, and died in Kirksville, Missouri at the home of her daughter, MINNIE MOTT MILLS. She was married by the Rev. John A. Fitch of Sheldon, Vt., on February 24, 1856 at East Berkshire to Edward Mott, the eldest of six children of Col. Joseph Marvin Mott of Alburgh, Vt. and Elizabeth Mix Mott, the daughter of Col. Samuel Mix. They had eleven children.

With this large family on September 10, 1873 they moved to Schuyler County Missouri, which is in the upper northeastern part of the state. They settled on a farm 1½ miles east of Lancaster.

A difficult period followed, for the land was so new and different, ranging from rocky soil to sticky clay, etc. They built the first ice house in Missouri.

MARY SUSAN BUTLER attended the schools in East Berkshire and then was sent to Bakersfield Academy by her brothers. She wrote: "Girls and women in those days did not come in for equal shares with boys." On May 4, 1896 in Lancaster, Mo., she wrote of her early life:

"My early life was very quietly passed with my aged parents at their pleasant home among the 'Thousand Hills' of our dear old Green Mountain State where often I used to ride with my father when he was making professional calls over the country and listening to his earlier history of pioneer life — how he emigrated to Vermont from New Hampshire on horseback in postillion at his back — and medicine bags across the horses neck in front of him: of his marriage and the early death of his wife, leaving him a little daughter ORISSA and later of his marriage with my mother, the estimable widow with two children, Everissa and Samuel; of Dr. Samuel L'Hommedieu who lived a most devout Christian life as a member of the Episcopal Church.

"My elder sisters and brothers were all established in homes quite distant from us, which made our life at home very quiet and companiable."
"I often regret the lost opportunities which were then mine to have received a more thorough education while young (a lesson to the rising generation!) I was married at the age of twenty and left my dear parents quite alone, which caused me many sad hours. Our new home was in the 'gardenspot' of Vermont, Alburgh, Grand Isle County, where we lived about eighteen years on a farm near the shore of Lake Champlain which delightful home we left in 1870 for one less desirable in Missouri.

"A rolling stone gathers no moss but traveling and moving about smooths off the rough corners of one's experience in life and brightens the intellect therefore making the rulings of Providence acceptable, so that we are better fitted for a higher life. Three of our oldest sons have passed out of this life to a better home leaving eight children — three sisters and five brothers to mourn their loss. My daughters are all in comfortable homes having married very well — to active business men. Only one son is married — all the others are in business except the youngest who is in school. He will graduate from Missouri Wesleyan College at Cameron, Mo., in June when he will be 19."

The culture and refinement of MARY SUSAN BUTLER MOTT, her courage under hardships and adversity, her industry in her home, her steadfast religious faith, all made her a truly noble woman. She was the guide and inspiration of this Compiler, taught her to sew, to cook and always encouraged her.

MARY SUSAN and her husband are both buried in the old cemetery in Lancaster, Schuyler County, Missouri, where the former died on March 18, 1905.

In a letter written by MARY SUSAN BUTLER MOTT from Lancaster, Missouri, dated May 5, 1895, concerning her husband Edward Mott, she says of him:

"Edward was the eldest of six children of Col. Joseph Marvin Mott of Alburgh, Vt. His mother was the daughter of Col. Samuel Mix, a Revolutionary Soldier. He received a business education. His childhood was passed on his father's large farm where he formed a taste for agriculture, stock raising and fine horses. When quite young he went to California, traveled overland, from Illinois,
where he had taught school, in the old-fashioned stage coach. He returned in 1850 or thereabouts, to his old home in Alburgh where he lived about eighteen years, a leading public spirited man, working for the interest of town, county and state, represented Alburg at the State Capital in Montpelier at different times."

In 1870 Edward emigrated with his family to the State of Missouri where he followed farming and stock raising for many years. He died on December 17, 1912 at Kirksville where he was living with his daughter MINNIE MOTT MILLS.

Edward's three sisters were ladies of culture and refinement and highly esteemed in the circle of their acquaintance. The oldest sister married M. E. W. Howell of Washington, D. C. who held a position as clerk in the patent office. He died of pneumonia and left her with a little daughter whom she has been able to give a thorough education in music, with some years abroad in Florence, Italy, and at home in Boston Conservatory of Music. Their home is in New York with the daughter who is married.

The second sister was well educated and married Major George D. Sowles of the Union Army. She died of tuberculosis leaving one daughter who graduated at Drew Seminary and now lives at Crested Butte, Colo. as Mrs. V. E. Metzler.

The youngest sister, Mary, is unmarried and lives in St. Paul. Only George Henry Mott resides in the old home at Alburgh, Vermont, where he owns his father's large estate, having bought out all the heirs.

The children of MARY SUSAN BUTLER and Edward Mott are:

1. JOSEPH MARVIN MOTT (b. November 6, 1856 at East Berkshire, Vt., and died March 9, 1859 at Alburgh, Vt.).

2. SAMUEL BUTLER MOTT (b. Feb. 4, 1858 at Alburgh and died January 29, 1874 in Lancaster, Mo.).

3. HARRIET AMELIA MOTT (b. April 20, 1859 at Alburgh and died on April 5, 1946 at Crown Hill, Denver, Colo.) She married on August 15, 1889 Samuel Spencer Logan (b. March 6, 1868 in Nebraska City, Neb.), the son of Nathan and Mary Lucy (Tillerson) Logan.
Samuel was connected with several newspapers, first as a printer and later as an editor. Among these were the “Canon City Clipper (Colo.)”, “The New West” in Cimron, Kans., “The Daily Herald” in Howard, Kans.

Samuel and HARRIET had two children:

i. RAYMOND LOGAN (b. June 18, 1890 at Pueblo. He married a widow, but had no children of his own.

ii. HARRIET LOGAN (May 2, 1892-May 19, 1893).

The Compiler remembers Aunt Hattie as a very great favorite, energetic, clever with her hands, and full of fun.


5. JUDD MIX MOTT, born on February 4, 1863 in Alburgh and died December 21, 1921 in Kemmerer, Wyo. He married on November 23, 1898 in Cheyenne, Wyo. Mary L. Navarre. There were no children.

As a child he had suffered from polio, after he had been swimming in Lake Champlain. His legs were completely paralyzed. Before he was twenty-one, his parents gave him a team and wagon and he started out to the West to seek his fortune. Swinging on his crutches he landed in Kemmerer, Wyo. He was elected magistrate there and served in that office until his death. (What courage on the part of his parents to let him go! What courage he had to go!)

6. MARTHA ADELINE MOTT was always called “Minnie”. She was born on November 23, 1864 in Alburgh and died on July 11, 1947 in Kirkville, Adair Co., Mo. She was buried in the Mills lot of the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Lancaster, Mo. where her husband is also buried.

MINNIE married John Christy Mills, Esq., on October 2, 1887 at Lancaster, Mo. The Rev. E. B. Lytel officiated. John was born on July 30, 1860 in Schuyler County, Missouri near Lancaster and died on September 27, 1932. He was a prominent business man and attorney in his community. There were three children:
7. JAY EDWARD MOTT was born on June 23, 1866 in Alburgh, Vermont. His last known address was Billings, Mont. He m. Belle Farris on Dec. 24, 1884, the Rev. E. B. Lytel officiating at Lancaster, Mo. The marriage ended in divorce. There were three children:

i. CHARLES LESTER MOTT (b. 1887). His last known address was 127 Central Park Blvd., Chicago.

ii. FRED C. MOTT (b. 1890).

iii. BELLE MOTT

JAY was an electrician in Chicago. He married a second time and at retirement went West.

8. LEE FRANCIS MOTT was born April 9, 1869 in Alburgh, Vt., married in Anamose, Iowa on March 4, 1903 Harriet M. Walton. They lived in Cedar Rapids, Ia., and their last known address was White River, S.D. There were no children.

9. HOBART BUTLER MOTT was born July 23, 1871 in Alburgh, Vt.

10. INEZ MAE MOTT was born on December 2, 1874 in Lancaster, Mo. and died on August 15, 1897 in Denver, Colo. She is buried in the Fairmount Cemetery near Denver. On April 6, 1892 she married at Pueblo, Colo. Henry Cyrus Miller, an attorney. There was one child:

i. RUTH ESTELINE MILLER (b. 1894) m. Carlos Andrews and they live at 1092 Thomas St., Buena Park, Calif. They have one child. He is deceased:

a. ANDREW ANDREWS

11. ERNEST J. MOTT (Joe) was born June 14, 1973 in Lancaster, Mo.
THE STONE FAMILY

JOHN STONE. Lived and died in England.


II. SARAH STONE m. Sergeant Thomas Butler

Born of her father's first marriage, b. 1637 before 1640 d. Aug. 29, 1688
Died after July 5, 1690

(See the Butler Family account for further data)

First Generation

Rev. SAMUEL STONE came to Boston on the Griffin, reaching that city on September 4, 1633, eight weeks out of England. The passenger list included many men of means and high standing, among them Rev. John Cotton, Rev. Thomas Hooker, and John Haynes who was to become Governor of the Massachusetts colony and later of Connecticut.

SAMUEL STONE was made the teacher of the church of Cambridge on October 11, 1633 and remained there until the Hooker party went to Hartford in 1636.

Rev. SAMUEL STONE was born in Hertford, Herts, England, the son of JOHN STONE. He died on July 20, 1663 in Hartford. His estate inventoried at 563 pounds, 1 shilling.
SAMUEL married a native of England, name unknown, who died before November 23, 1640. When Mr. Hooker mentioned her death to Rev. T. Shepard, he said that she “smoaked out her days in the darkness of melancholy.”

SAMUEL married 2) before July 25, 1641 Elizabeth Allen of Boston, a sister of Thomas Allen of Norwich, England. The latter came to New England and was minister at Charleston, Mass. in 1640.

Elizabeth Allen Stone died shortly before January 4, 1682. She had married, a second time, George Gardner of Salem and Hartford after SAMUEL’s death in 1663. During his last years, after the death of Mr. Hooker, SAMUEL was the sole pastor of the First Church of Hartford until his own death.

Rev. SAMUEL STONE was baptised in his native village in All Saints Church and was educated at Hales Grammar School in the same place. He entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on April 19, 1620; was made B.A. in 1624, M.A. in 1627. In 1630 Mr. STONE went as a Puritan Lecturer to the large market town of Lawcester in Northamptonshire and while there he was invited “by judicious Christians that were coming to New England with Mr. Hooker, to be assistant unto Mr. Hooker with something of a disciple also.”

Winthrop in his journal mentions “a fast at Newtown where Mr. Hooker was chosen pastor and Mr. STONE teacher” on October 11, 1633, and adds that the ceremony was the same that he had seen in Boston the day before in the case of Rev. John Cotton.

Upon the arrival of the Hooker party at their destination in Connecticut one of the earliest transactions was the purchase of the land from the Indians. Rev. SAMUEL STONE and Elder William Goodwin were selected to undertake the negotiations. The territory included in the purchase was about coincident with the territory subsequently known as the township of Hartford. The portion needed for the little village was divided into home lots averaging two acres each. Mr. STONE’s was on the north side of Little River between Hooker’s and Elder William Godwin’s.
The next year war was declared against the Pequots. Capt. John Mason commanded the little army of 90 men and Mr. STONE went with them as chaplain. Capt. Mason in reporting his victory says, "It may not be amiss here also to remember Mr. STONE the famous teacher of the Church of Hartford, who was sent to preach and pray with those who went out in the engagements against the Pequots. He lent his best assistance and council in the management of those designs and the night in which the engagement was, he was alone with the Lord — and so held up his Hand, that Israel prevailed."

It seems that when Mason’s little army reached Saybrook, Lion Gardiner and Captain John Underhill both opposed the expedition. Each had seen military service in the Netherlands and looked upon an attack on the most war like tribe in New England as a very hazardous task for so small a band. Capt. Mason finally turned to Mr. STONE “and desired him that he would that night commend their case and difficulties to the Lord”. The chaplain did so and in the morning told Mason “that though he had formerly been against sailing to Naraganset and landing there”, yet now he was fully satisfied to attend to it. This decided the matter.

Trumbull in his “History of Hartford, Conn.”, on page 50:

“In the Pequot War the Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies agreed to render aid. The Massachusetts courts ordered a levy of 160 men and voted six hundred pounds. The military forces of the Massachusetts Colony were placed under the command of Major Israel Straughton. On May 10, 1637 an army of 90 whites and 70 friendly Indians went down the river and landed at Saybrook, the Monday morning following. Mr. SAMUEL STONE of Hartford was chaplain.”

Trumbull lists in the enrollment from Hartford: Nicholas Olmstead, Richard Olmstead and Rev. SAMUEL STONE. Enrolled from Windsor: Thomas Buckland.

The General Court at Hartford, October 8, 1663, gave to Mrs. Stone and her son SAMUEL 500 acres of upland, 50 acres of meadow in lieu of a former grant to husband and father of a farm "for his good service to the country, both in the Pequot War and since.”
About six years after Mr. Hooker's death a quarrel began in the Hartford church that attracted the attention of all the churches in New England and which occupies a large place in the history of ecclesiastical affairs of the colony. It began with a difference between Mr. STONE and his ruling elder, William Goodwin, either about the admission of some member of the church or of the rite of baptism but soon involved many other points. At a general council of the Connecticut and Massachusetts churches held in Boston in June 1657 twenty-one questions were discussed in a session extending over two weeks. Mr. STONE lost.

He lived four years longer. Largely responsible for the quarrel, he was nevertheless a man of marked ability and sincere godliness. He was a tedious writer by reason of his scholastic method of thought and composition. He was a good talker, fond of anecdote, had great conversational power and influence over men. That he must have been a man of popular quality is shown by the feeling towards him of the soldiers of the Pequot Expedition, and the selection of his home in England rather than any other of the founders as the name of the new settlement on the bank of the Connecticut River is a lasting memorial to him.

Rev. SAMUEL STONE was buried on one side of his distinguished colleague, Rev. Mr. Hooker, Governor Haynes who came over in the same vessel lying on the other.

SAMUEL STONE printed a single pamphlet: "A Congregational Church is a Catholic Visible Church or an Examination of Mr. Hudson, his Vindication, Etc., London, 1652". He left two works still in manuscript, one of which is described as a Lady of Divinity and the other as "Confutations of the Antinomians". He had a reputation as a wit and was certainly the object of wit in others, his death calling out the following tributes:

"A Stone for kingly David's use so fit
As would not fail Goliath's front to hit."

Edward Buckley described the deceased as a "Whet stone — a load stone."

Hartford, Connecticut, was named after the birthplace of Rev. SAMUEL STONE, Hertsford, in Herts, England, to honor the work
of this man for the colonies. SAMUEL is buried in Hartford. He left no male heirs bearing his name. The eldest son JOHN after graduating at Harvard, one of the first, went to England, became a minister, died there unmarried. The younger son, SAMUEL, was drowned in Hartford, Connecticut in the "little river". He also was unmarried.

From the Connecticut Records, p. 317:

"Mr. SAMUEL STONE, teacher at Hartford, presenting unto General Court March 25, 1658, a petition with certain propositions, it was upon his request ordered to be recorded . . ."

Page 413:

"Whereas the Court have formerly granted Mr. SAMUEL STONE of Hartford, a farm for his good services to the County, both in Pequot Warr and since do grant and confirme to SAMUEL STONE, his son, and Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, the relict of Mr. SAMUEL STONE, deceased, in lieu of the former grant, 500 acres of upland or 60 acres of meadow."

Society of the Colonial Dames of America, New York Register for 1913, p. 387:

"SAMUEL STONE, one of the ministers of Parishes, active in founding or forwarding the interests of the Colony of Connecticut prior to 1675, Chaplain of Connecticut Troops in the Pequot War, 1637, Minister at Hartford, 1636-1663."

From the Register of the Colonial Dames of Connecticut, 1922, p. 366:

"Rev. SAMUEL STONE, active in founding and forwarding the interests of the Colony of Mass., Minister at Hartford, Assistant to Rev. Thos. Hooker, Chaplain of Conn. Troops in Pequot War, 1637, Minister at First Church of Hartford 1647-1663."

Trumbull's "History of Hartford, Conn.", p. 262, lists the children of SAMUEL STONE:

1. JOHN STONE, son of the first wife, graduated from Harvard in 1653. He took no part in the commencement when his class took their second degree, having previously gone
to England where he received his degree of M.A. from Cambridge.

2. JOSEPH STONE, bap. Oct. 18, 1646, is not mentioned in his father's will and probably died young.

3. LYDIA STONE was born February 22, 1947 and died young.

4. A son was born April 29, 1949 and died young.

5. ABIGAIL STONE was baptized September 9, 1650 and died young.

6. SAMUEL STONE was at Harvard, but never married.

7. ELIZABETH STONE m. 1) William Sedgwick of Hartford and 2) John Roberts of Hartford who then moved to New York.

8. REBECCA STONE married about 1657 Timothy Nash of New Hampshire. She was born in England and died April 1709. Timothy was born in 1606 and died March 3, 1669.

9. MARY STONE m. Joseph Fitch of Hartford before 1663.

10. SARAH STONE m. Thomas Butler of Hartford, the son of Deacon Richard Butler.

SARAH was reared by Richard Webb of Hartford, who was made a Freeman in Massachusetts on November 6, 1632, and in 1639 was an original Proprietor of Hartford.

Second Generation

SARAH STONE, listed as the youngest daughter of Rev. SAMUEL STONE, was born before 1640 and died after July 5, 1690. She married Serg. Thomas Butler (1637-Aug. 29, 1688) the son of the emigrant Richard Butler.

(See the Butler Family account)

References for the Stone History

History of First Church of Hartford, pp. 46, 108.


203
Hartford in Olden Times, pp. 10-11, 25, 26, 32, 84, 117-119, 168,
203, 221-222 - 230, 243, 297.
262, 253, 267, 273, 298.
Genealogy of JOHN STONE by Truman L. Stone, p. 33.
Chapman genealogy, p. 13.
304-305, 368.
New England Historical and General Register, pp. 274, 287.
Ecclesiastical History of Connecticut, pp. 16, 18, 89, 404.
Register of Colonial Dames of the State of New York, 1901 Ed.,
p. 308.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 1, p. 287-
289; Vol. 4, p. 121; Vol. 5, p. 127; Vol. 14, p. 103; Vol. 16, p. 169;
Vol. 25, p. 225; Vol. 34, p. 89; Vol. 36, p. 366; Vol. 38, pp. 455-56;
One Branch of the Booth Family by Charles Edwin Booth, 1910,
Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, Vol. II, p. 148 and
Vol. IV, p. 34.
Trumbull: History of Hartford, Connecticut; pp. 25, 35, 50, 155,
233, 246, 262, 264, 267, 273, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 288. (Chil-
dren are listed on P. 262).
THE SHEPARD FAMILY

I. EDWARD SHEPARD
   m. 1) Violet ———
       died 1-9-1648,
       had 5 children
   m. 2) Mary Pond, no children

II. JOHN SHEPARD
   born in 1627 in England
   m. 1) Oct. 1, 1649 Rebecca
       Greenhill, dau of Samuel
       Greenhill, an original
       proprietor. She died
       12-22-1689, aged 55 —
       Eleven children.

       Burpee's Hist. of Hartford
       Vol. 3, p. 1350.

   m. 2) about 1690 Susannah Goodwin
       widow of William of Hartford
   m. 3) 9-8-1698 Marth, widow of Arthur Henbury
       She died 6-12-1707, leaving 11 children

       Trumbull's Hartford Co., p. 276

III. ABAGAIL SHEPARD married 8-6-1691 Thomas Butler of
    Hartford and Bloomfield, Conn.

    Trumbull's Hartford, p. 233
    Vital Records, State Library, Boston

IV. ISAAC BUTLER, etc.

    (See Butler Lines)

EDWARD SHEPARD came from England to Cambridge,
Massachusetts. His first wife, Violet ———, died on January 9,
1648. He later married Mrs. Mary Pond.
A record from “Shepards and Mitchells Church” made up from memory by Rev. Mr. Mitchell in 1658 after the death of Rev. THOMAS SHEPARD:

“EDWARD SHEPARD was a member in the First Church. So also was his wife Violet. Their children were in their minority when he joined.”

EDWARD’s will was proved in 1680. That he was a mariner appears from his own assertion in the deed to Richard Champney dated March 19, 1652 and to W. Fessenden dated February 18, 1659, and in his will dated October 1, 1675. There is also a reference in the records of the steward of Harvard College in 1654 of two importations of wheat “from aboard EDWARD SHEPHEARD’s vessell.”

“Mary, now wife of the foresaid EDWARD SHEPARD, was dismissed thither from church at Dorchester and is in first church with us.”

From Hinman’s FIRST PURITAN SETTLERS, p. 272:

“EDWARD SHEPARD, father of JOHN, had a son JOHN, a daughter, DEBORAH FAIRBANKS, one SARAH THOMPSON, and another ABIGAIL.

From the NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, Vol. 32, p. 323: “This will was proved 1680 and the original is on file at Middlesex Probate Office, East Cambridge, Mass.”

The children of EDWARD SHEPARD and Violet:
1. JOHN SHEPARD, born in England in 1627 (?)  
2. ELIZABETH SHEPARD, born in England in 1629.  
5. SARAH SHEPARD

There is no record of any children by Mary Pond.


References


Trumbull’s HARTFORD COUNTY, Vol. 1, p. 240.

(From the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 2, p. 324) Mitchell’s Church record contains the following:

“JOHN SHEPARD, son of EDWARD SHEPARD and his wife both in the First Church. Their children: REBECCA, JOHN, SARAH, VIOLET were baptised in this church.”

JOHN was made a Freeman at Cambridge on May 22, 1650. We suppose he removed to Hartford after the birth of THOMAS in 1666, as this is the last birth recorded in Cambridge. Hinman says he was a man of consequence in the Colony. He also says EDWARD resided in Hartford.

The children of JOHN by his first wife:

1. REBECCA SHEPARD, born 1650.
2. JOHN SHEPARD, born Jan. 22, 1653.
3. SARAH SHEPARD, born March 5, 1653, m. Benjamin Stone of Guilford.
4. VIOLET SHEPARD
5. ELIZABETH SHEPARD, born 1660.
6. EDWARD SHEPARD, born July 31, 1662.
7. SAMUEL SHEPARD, born 1664.
8. THOMAS SHEPARD, born Nov. 12, 1666.
9. DEBORAH SHEPARD
10. ABIGAIL SHEPARD, m. 8-6-1691 Thomas Butler of Hartford and Bloomfield, Conn.

11. HANNAH SHEPARD

Third Generation

Hinman's FIRST PURITAN SETTLERS, page 257 says that ABIGAIL SHEPARD (JOHN, EDWARD) married Thomas Butler on August 6, 1691 and had children living in 1753. (New England History and Genealogical Register, p. 327).

Dexter's YALE BIOGRAPHICAL ANNALS 1701-1745, pp. 261-77, says "Isaac Butler was the second child and eldest son of Thomas Butler of Wintonbury, now Bloomfield, Conn., grandson of Thomas Butler of Hartford. His mother was ABIGAIL, daughter of JOHN SHEPARD of Cambridge, Massachusetts and Hartford.

Stile's ANCIENT WINDSOR, Vol. 2, p. 135: "Thomas Butler of Wintonbury, son of Thomas of Hartford, with his wife removed to Wintonbury from Ipswich, Mass. He died August 23, 1725 aged 64. His wife ABIGAIL died September 5, 1750 aged 85."

"ISAAC, second son of Thomas Butler of Wintonbury, graduated from Yale College in 1722, married 1) Sarah Marshfield on Tuesday, January 22, 1722-3 (Wintonbury Church Records). He was a resident of Hartford."
THE MARSHFIELD FAMILY

I. THOMAS MARSHFIELD m. Sarah
   b. in Exeter, England  b. in England
   d. 1648 in Springfield, Mass.  d. after 1648 in Springfield

II. SAMUEL MARSHFIELD m. 1) 2-13-1652 Hester Wright
   b. in England about 1626  dau. of Deacon Samuel Wright
   d. 5-8-1692 in Springfield, Mass.  She died 4-3-1664
   m. 2) 2-29-1664 Mrs. Catherine Chapin Gilbert
      widow of Thomas Gilbert and of Nathaniel Bliss, daughter of Deacon Samuel Chapin. By each husband she had children and she was the mother of JOSIAH MARSHFIELD

III. JOSIAH MARSHFIELD m. 8-22-1682 Rachel Gilbert,
      daughter of Jonathan and Mary Welles Gilbert

IV. MARY MARSHFIELD m. Isaac Butler

   (For further data see the Butler Family lines)

First Generation

THOMAS MARSHFIELD was born in Exeter, England and died in 1648 after he had come to Springfield, Massachusetts. He had been at Dorchester in 1630, at Windsor in 1639 and is supposed to have returned to England since he disappeared about 1642, as he does not appear on any lists after 1642. He might have been killed by Indians.
THOMAS married Sarah ——, who was born in England and who died after 1648, probably in Springfield (Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1, pp. 76, 594). THOMAS had come to America with Rev. Mr. Warham.

The children of THOMAS and Sarah MARSHFIELD include:

1. SAMUEL MARSHFIELD, born in England about 1626 and died May 8, 1692.


Second Generation

SAMUEL MARSHFIELD (THOMAS') was born in England about 1626 and died May 8, 1692 in Springfield, Massachusetts. He removed from Windsor about 1648 and came to Springfield in that year. His mother accompanied him and lived with him until her death.

SAMUEL MARSHFIELD m. February 13, 1652 Hester Wright, the daughter of Deacon Samuel Wright of Springfield. She died in 1664 in Springfield. Her father, the deacon, had settled in Springfield on December 12, 1639. Hester was baptised on December 15, 1622 and her death occurred in childbirth.

The children of his first marriage were: (According to p. 176, of Vol. 12 of the New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg.)

1. MARY MARSHFIELD, born 1-10-1653.
2. THOMAS MARSHFIELD, born 9-6-1654.
3. SARAH MARSHFIELD, born 2-2-1656.
4. SAMUEL MARSHFIELD, Jr., born 8-21-1659.
5. HANNAH MARSHFIELD, born 5-20-1661.
6. ABILENE MARSHFIELD, born 4-2-1664 and died 5-14-1698, m. 1) Thomas Gilbertson 8-15-1686 and 2) James Sexton on 1-22-1702.

SAMUEL MARSHFIELD m. 2) on 12-28-1664 Catherine Chapin, the daughter of Deacon Samuel and Cicely (Penny) Chapin. She was born April 6, 1630, and died November 18, 1654. She was at the time of this marriage the widow of Nathaniel Bliss and of Thomas Gilbert, both deceased. (See New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 31, p. 30).

The children of this second marriage of SAMUEL were:

7. JOSIAH MARSHFIELD, born September 29, 1655, married on Aug. 22, 1682 Rachael Gilbert.

8. HESTER (ESTHER) MARSHFIELD, born Sept. 6, 1667, died Jan. 20, 1714, m. Ephraim Colton on Mar. 26, 1685. He had been born 4-9-1648 and died 5-14-173, had been a widower, his first wife having been Mary Drake, born 11-17-1670.


“Mrs. Catherine Chapin Bliss Gilbert Marshfield was the daughter of Deacon Samuel Chapin who removed from Braintree, England to Springfield, Mass. before 1643. She m. in 1646 Nathaniel Bliss of Springfield, son of Thomas Bliss of Hartford by whom she had four children. She became a widow and on July 3, 1655 married Thomas Gilbert who removed from Windsor, Conn. to Springfield, Mass. about 1655. By Thomas Gilbert she also had four children and again became a widow. In 1664 she married SAMUEL MARSHFIELD for her third husband by whom she again had four children.”

Page 83 of Volume 5 of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register lists SAMUEL MARSHFIELD among the Inhabitants of Springfield, Mass. who took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678. Page 87 of Volume 9 also lists SAMUEL MARSHFIELD in the Petitions against Imposts in 1668.

A Committee to establish a ferry over the Great River was appointed by the Court held at Springfield on September 26, 1682.
SAMUEL MARSHFIELD was one of the Committee. On September 28 of 1686 a County Court held at Springfield appointed “John King of ——, SAMUEL MARSHFIELD and Jonathan Burt, Sr., both of Springfield” to be attorneys for this Court. Burt and SAMUEL MARSHFIELD were a Committee to examine the account in reference to expenditures in building the New Meeting House.” They reported at a meeting held February 6, 1682 that the cost had been four hundred pounds.

On February 5, 1677 SAMUEL MARSHFIELD, Jophet Chapin, John Hitchcock, Nathaniel Burt and John Holyoke were chosen Selectmen (Burt GENEALOGY in the Philadelphia Historical Society. See also the REGISTER OF THE CONNECTICUT COLONIAL DAMES, p. 284).

“SAMUEL MARSHFIELD (1664-1692) from Springfield, Mass. was Deputy from Springfield to the Mass. General Court in 1682, 1683, and 1684.”

From the NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, Vol. 12, p. 176: “SAMUEL MARSHFIELD, the paternal grandfather of Rev. JONA PARSONS was the son of THOMAS MARSHFIELD who is mentioned as an owner of lands in Windsor, Conn., but removed from Windsor about 1642. His son, SAMUEL MARSHFIELD frequently represented the town of Springfield as a Deputy to the General Court and held many important offices. He died in Springfield about 1692. His son JOSIAH MARSHFIELD on December 23, 1692 presented an inventory of his estate before the Hon. John Pynchon, Esq., Judge of the Probate of Wills, which is recorded in Northampton County, Massachusetts (in which is located Springfield), in Vol. II, p. 3.”

Third Generation

JOSIAH MARSHFIELD* (SAMUEL*, THOMAS*) married Rachael Gilbert, daughter of Jonathan Gilbert on September 22, 1686. She had been born on September 29, 1655.

From Barbour’s Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, Hartford, p. 212: “MARSHFIELD, JOSIAH and Rachael had a son, born March 17, 1704.”

The children of JOSIAH and Rachael (incomplete):

1. SARAH MARSHFIELD m. Isaac Butler.
2. A son born March 17, 1704.

Fourth Generation

SARAH MARSHFIELD' (JOSIAH’, SAMUEL’, THOMAS’) was born in 1699 and died January 12, 1753 at Wintonbury, Conn. On January 22, 1722 she married Isaac Butler, born 12-27-1693 at Hartford and died Feb. 19, 1779.

The children of Isaac and SARAH MARSHFIELD BUTLER:

1. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER, born 1-31-1726, married Mary Goodwin.
2. OLIVE BUTLER was born May, 1729.
3. JOSIAH BUTLER was born Nov. 9, 1731.

(See the Butler Lines from this point)

References:

Dexter’s YALE BIOGRAPHIES AND ANNALS, 1701-1745, pp. 261-777.
THE CHAPIN FAMILY

I. Deacon SAMUEL CHAPIN m. Cicely ———
d. Springfield, Mass. November 11, 1675

II. CATHERINE CHAPIN m. Nov. 20, 1646 1) Nathaniel Bliss b. in England
d. February 4, 1712 d. November 18, 1654
m. 2) June 30, 1655 Thomas Gilbert d. June 5, 1662
m. 3) Dec. 29, 1664 Samuel Marshfield b. about 1626 in England
d. May 8, 1692

III. JOSIAH MARSHFIELD m. Aug. 22, 1682 Rachael Gilbert daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Welles) Gilbert

b. November 27, 1693 in Hartford
d. January 12, 1753/4 d. February 19, 1777 at Harwinton, Conn.

(For further generations see the Butler History)

CHAPIN HISTORY

Deacon SAMUEL CHAPIN was born in England. Baintree is mentioned as his home there. In 1638 he was in Massachusetts in Roxbury. He came to Springfield, Massachusetts in 1642.

Deacon SAMUEL CHAPIN married Cicely ———. He died on November 11, 1675 and she died February 8, 1683, both in Springfield.

The children of Deacon SAMUEL and Cicely CHAPIN:

214
1. JAPHET CHAPIN (b. in Roxbury on October 15, 1643 and
died February 20, 1712) m. 1) Abilenah Coley (Samuel) of Milford, Conn. on July 22, 1664; m. 2) on May 31, 1711 Dorothy Roatt of Enfield. JAPHET was in the Fall's Fight on May 19, 1676.

*2. CATHERINE CHAPIN (d. February 4, 1712) m. 1) Nathaniel Bliss on November 20, 1646. He died November 18, 1654. CATHERINE m. 2) on June 30, 1655 Thomas Gilbert and he died June 5, 1662. She married 3) as his second wife on December 28, 1664 SAMUEL MARSHFIELD (born in England about 1626 and died May 8, 1692). See the next generation.

3. HANNAH CHAPIN (b. December 2, 1664) m. Deacon John Hitchcock on September 27, 1667. He had been born in 1647 and died February 9, 1712. He was wounded in the Falls Fight on May 19, 1676.

Second Generation

CATHERINE CHAPIN (Deacon SAMUEL) was married three times: 1) On November 20, 1646 she married Nathaniel Bliss of Springfield, son of Thomas Bliss of Hartford. There were four children, and Nathaniel died on November 18, 1654.

CATHERINE CHAPIN BLISS m. 2) on July 30, 1655 Thomas Gilbert who had just come to Springfield from Windsor, Connecticut. They also had four children, and he died June 5, 1662.

CATHERINE CHAPIN BLISS GILBERT m. 3) December 29, 1664, as his second wife SAMUEL MARSHFIELD, who was born about 1626 in England and died on May 8, 1692. They also had four children:

*1. JOSIAH MARSHFIELD, born September 29, 1655 m. Rachael Gilbert on Aug. 22, 1682.

2. HESTER (Esther) MARSHFIELD (born September 6, 1667—died January 20, 1714), married on March 26, 1685 Ephriam Colton whose first wife had been Mary Drake.


4. MARGARET MARSHFIELD (b. December 3, 1670) m. Ebenezer Parsons of Springfield, father of Rev. Jonathan Parsons. (See Marshfield Family Account)
THE GILBERT FAMILY

I. JONATHAN GILBERT m. Mary Welles, dau. and 4th child
   (b. 1618 d. 12-10-1682)
   Was in Hartford in 1645
   of Hugh Welles of Hadley m. ca. 1622 - d. 1-3-1700

II. RACHEL GILBERT m. 8-22-1682 Josiah Marshfield,
   Was not yet 18 in 1682, son of Samuel
   according to father's will (b. 2-29-1655)
   (See Marshfield Family Account)

III. MARY MARSHFIELD m. 1-22-1722 Isaac Butler
   (1699-1-12-1753) (12-27-1683-12-19-1777)
   (See Butler Line from this point)

JONATHAN GILBERT (b. 1618 - died December 10, 1682)
was in Hartford, Connecticut as early as 1645. He married Mary
Wells, fourth child of Hugh Wells of Hadley. She was born about
1622 and died on July 3, 1700.

Under the Gilbert Family in the New England Historical and
Genealogical Register, Vol. 4, issued 1850, under the date of March
1657-8 we find: "Listed persons for troopers presented and allowed
by the Court (of Connecticut) under command of Major John Mason
were, in Hartford: 'Mr. Willis, Mr. Lord, Mr. Thomas Wells, Jacob
Migott, JONATHAN GILBERT and 9 others.'" This force was
probably raised under authority of the Commissioners.

The Springfield town Records, Aug. 9, 1656, mentions a grant
of land to Jonathan and John Gilbert at Wornoco (Westfield) pro-
vided "they build a house within a year". The request was renewed
and granted December 10, 1658.

In November, 1659 Mr. GILBERT was appointed to compel
payment from Farmington Indians of an annual sum which was
due for two years past amounting to "the full summe of 80 faddome
of wampum well stringed and merchantable”. This was in satisfac-
tion for damages from a fire occasioned by them. In August 1661
the Court granted “to JONATHAN GILBERT a farm to ye number
of 300 acres of upland and 50 acres of meadow.” After this period
Mr. GILBERT was for several years annually elected to the office
of “Marshal” and occasionally a representative to the Legislature,
but his chief attention was to the improvement of his estate and
the care of his family, many of whom he lived to see happily and
honorably settled in life.

His wife was prudent and energetic which contributed to his
success. He died on December 10, 1682, aged 64 and his wife on
July 3, 1700, aged 74. They lie side by side in the ancient burial
place at Hartford.

In his will, JONATHAN GILBERT mentions his “dear and
loving wife Mary Gilbert”, “my son JONATHAN, my son THOMAS,
my son NATHANIEL, my daughter, LIDIA RICHELSON 20 shill­
ings, my daughter SARAH BELCHER 20 shillings, MARY HOL­
TON 20 shillings, my daughter HESTER GILBERT one hundred
pounds and my daughter RACHEL GILBERT one hundred pounds
to be paid her within 6 months after the day of her marriage or at
the age of 18 years.”

Mary, widow of JONATHAN made her will on May 23, 1700
in which she mentions her sons THOMAS, SAMUEL, EBENEZER
and her grandson THOMAS DICKINSON. The rest of her estate
she divided into five parts, to sons THOMAS, EBENEZER GIL­
BERT, and her daughters, LYDIA CHAPMAN, RACHEL MARSH­
FIELD, and the child of my daughter SARAH BELCHER, de­
ceased. The inventory of the Estate was 562 pounds, 13 shillings.
(Hartford Probate Records, Vol. V.)

Mrs. Gilbert, born about 1626, was the fourth child of Hugh
and Francis Welles, a founding family of Connecticut, and a niece
of Rev. and Hon. Thomas Welles. They had moved to Hadley 1650.
The widowed mother of Mary, Frances Welles married Thomas
Coleman. She died in 1678, bequeathing her property to the family
of her son, JOHN WELLES of Hatfield and to her daughter. She
appointed her son-in-law, JONATHAN GILBERT executor of her
will.

217
Second Generation

RACHEL GILBERT (JONATHAN) was not yet 18 in 1682 when in her father’s will he directed: “to my daughter RACHAEL GILBERT one hundred pounds to be paid her within 6 months after the day of her marriage or at 18 years of age.” This will was filed in 1682 at Hartford (Hartford Probate Records, Vol. IV).

RACHAEL married on August 22, 1682 Josiah Marshfield of Springfield where he is listed as a Freeman.

Barbour’s Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, Hartford p. 12:

“MARSHFIELD, JOSIAH and RACHAEL had a son, born March 17, 1704.

(See the Chapin-Marshfield Genealogy for further data)
THE WELLES FAMILY

I. THOMAS WELLES

II. HUGH WELLES m. Frances

She married 2) Thomas Coleman and she died in 1678

III. MARY WELLES m. Jonathan Gilbert (1618-1682)

(1622-1700)

IV. RACHAEL GILBERT m. 8-22-1682 Josiah Marshfield

Was not yet 18 in 1682 son of Samuel according to father's will.

b. 9-29-1655

V. MARY MARSHFIELD m. 1-22-1722 Isaac Butler

b. 1699 b. 12-27-1693
d. 1-12-1753 d. 12-19-1777

(See Butler Lines)

First Generation

THOMAS WELLES was a zealous Puritan and wealthy merchant of London, a member of the Essex family of that name, which in turn was "a branch of the noble family of Wells in Lincolnshire, who were barons of the realm." Incurring suspicion of the Commissioners, he escaped to New England when sixty years of age and was soon followed by a numerous family of sons. THOMAS was one of the founders of Connecticut.

The children of THOMAS WELLES:

1. HUGH WELLES m. Frances They moved to Hadley in 1650. His widow married Thomas Coleman.

2. Hon. THOMAS WELLS became Governor of Connecticut.

3. RICHARD WELLS came to this country in 1635 in the ship "Globe".

(See the Gilbert Family, the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 4, p. 1850)
Second Generation

HUGH WELLES\(^2\) (THOMAS\(^3\)) of Essex, England, was born in Essex County about 1590, from whence he emigrated to America. His brother RICHARD came in the ship "Globe" in 1635 and it is possible that Hugh came with him and landed at Salem or Boston. HUGH went to Hartford in 1636 and was among the first settlers there. Soon afterwards he moved to Wethersfield where he was a first settler also. He died in 1645.

Ensign HUGH WELLES was the first of that name in Wethersford (Conn. Rec.) He married Frances ———, who as a widow in 1650 married Thomas Coleman. At her second marriage she moved to Hadley, Massachusetts, where she died in 1678, bequeathing property to the family of her son JOHN WELLES, deceased, of Hatfield, Massachusetts, and to her daughter MARY WELLES. She appointed her son-in-law Jonathan Gilbert the executor of her will. She had one child by her second husband named Deborah Coleman.

Children of HUGH and Frances WELLES:

1. JOHN WELLES, died before 1678 but left a family.
2. MARY WELLES m. Jonathan Gilbert.
3. JONATHAN WELLES

Third Generation

MARY WELLES\(^2\) (HUGH\(^1\), THOMAS\(^3\)) married Jonathan Gilbert, who had been born in 1618 and died Feb. 11, 1682. In 1645 he was in Hartford. MARY was born about 1622, was the fourth child of HUGH and a niece of the Rev. and Honorable THOMAS WELLES, a Governor of Connecticut.

The children of MARY and Jonathan GILBERT:

1. EBENEZER GILBERT of Kingston.
2. JONATHAN GILBERT
3. THOMAS GILBERT
5. LYDIA GILBERT, born 10-3-1654 m. John Richardson of Stonington and 2) ——— Chapman.

6. SARAH GILBERT m. ——— Belcher.

7. HESTER or ESTHER GILBERT m. Charles Dickinson Thomas.

8. RACHAEL GILBERT m. 8-22-1686 Josiah Marshfield, son of Samuel Marshfield.

9. SAMUEL GILBERT of Colchester m. 10-2-1684 Mary Rogers, daughter of Samuel Rogers.

10. MARY GILBERT m. 1) John Rossiter, eldest son of Dr. Bryan Rossiter. Her husband died in September of 1670 and she remarried 2) Samuel Holton of North Hampton.

Fourth Generation

RACHAEL WELLES GILBERT" (MARY" WELLES, HUGH", THOMAS") married Josiah Marshfield.

(For an account of this and future generations see the Marshfield and Butler Accounts)

Reference

Albert Welles' WELLES FAMILY, p. 137.
THE HULL FAMILY


I. GEORGE HULL, Emigrant m. Aug. 17, 1614 Thamen Michell (Bap. 1590-1659) dau. of Robert Michell
Came to America in 1630

II. Lt. JOSIUS HULL m. May 20, 1640 Elizabeth Loomis
Bap. 11-10-1616 at Crew Kerne,
Somersetshire, England
Died 11-16-1675

III. JOSEPH HULL m. 1676 Mary Merwin, daughter of
b. 1652 Miles Merwin of Milford, Conn.
d. 1694 at
Killingsworth, Conn.

IV. CORNELIUS HULL m. 2-1-1714 Mehitable Graves,
b. 8-26-1687 daughter of Captain John Graves
d. March 24, 1756 and his wife
Elizabeth Stillwell Graves of Guilford, Conn.

V. JEHIEL HULL m. 11-8-1750 Ruth Phelps of Windsor, Conn.
b. 2-29-1728 b. 1726
D. after 1790

VI. HANNAH HULL m. ca. 1775 Deacon Isaac Butler
b. 6-24-1754 (1754-1825)
d. 2-22-1819

(For further data see the Butler Family Lines)

Family Background

Notes from Col. Weygant’s HULL FAMILY IN AMERICA, tracing the descendants of GEORGE HULL, published by the Hull Family Association, and to be found in the New York Public Library, and in the Library of Congress:
“The Hull Family in America” has three main divisions — GEORGE HULL and his descendants, and Richard Hull and his descendants.

“GEORGE and Joseph were sons of THOMAS HULL and his wife Joane Peson of Somersetshire, England, the earliest known ancestor of the tribe. GEORGE was five years older than Joseph and came to this country five years earlier, in 1630. The relationship of Richard Hull to them ot not known.”

GEORGE HULL was a personal friend and political adherent of Governor Roger Ludlow, coming on the same ship with him. In 1651, 1653, 1654, he was appointed by the Governor as Associate Magistrate for towns by the seaside. He was public spirited, active and intelligent. As a legislator and magistrate he was instrumental in establishing two enlightened Commonwealths in New England, Massachusetts and Connecticut. (From Hurd in his HISTORY OF FAIRFIELD).

GEORGE HULL, the Emigrant

GEORGE HULL, (1590-1659), surveyor, Indian trader, Magistrate, statesman, and founder of a prominent branch of the Hull Family in America was the son of Thomas and Jane Peson Hull of Crew Kerne, Somersetshire, England. On August 17, 1614 he was married (as was shown by the original parish records of the ancient church of Crew Kerne village) to Thamen Mitchell, a daughter of Robert Mitchell, a well-to-do yeoman of Stockland in the adjoining shire of Dorset. Stockland is about six miles from Crew Kerne at or near which the ancestral home of the Hulls was situated and is probably enclosed in the bounds of Crew Kerne parish. The parish records of Winsham, Somersetshire, and adjoining parish of Crew Kerne contained the following entry: “1514, baptizati November 6 die Guliclinus Hull, filius Thomas Hull, loames Higinus Vicarium Winsamiae”.

William and Joseph Hull, the oldest and youngest of the brothers of GEORGE HULL were graduated from Saint Mary’s Hall, Oxford, and were ministers in the Church of England.
GEORGE HULL was forty years old when he left England. So far as is known, land surveying was his only profession. On March 30, 1629 or 30 he sailed with a noted company of adventurers from Plymouth, England. He was a personal friend and political adherent of Governor Roger Ludlow coming on the same ship with him. Many of this company became men of marked prominence in either the civil, military or ecclesiastical affairs of New England — Ludlow, Mason, Underhill, Maverick, Southcoat, Warham.

After coming to New England, GEORGE HULL spent a short time in Boston. He with other Colonists settled the town of Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was on its first board of Selectmen and its Representative in the first General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony held on May 14, 1634.

In 1636 GEORGE moved to Windsor, Connecticut, of which and the adjoining town of Withersfield, he made official surveys, receiving in compensation for his services an award of choice town lots. Governor Roger Ludlow appointed him Associate Magistrate for towns by the seaside in 1651, 1653 and 1654. He was public spirited, intelligent and as a legislator and magistrate was instrumental in establishing two enlightened commonwealths in New England — Massachusetts and Connecticut. Hurd in his HISTORY OF COTTON MATHER distinguished him with a place in his great book “Lists of First Good Men”. Joseph Hull, his brother was also included.

Later GEORGE represented the town of Windsor in the General Court of Connecticut. With his son-in-law, the husband of his daughter MARIE, he obtained a monopoly of the Beaver trade in the Connecticut River.

The children of GEORGE HULL:

1. JOSIAS, baptised November 16, 1616, died Nov. 6, 1675, married in 1640 Elizabeth Loomis.
4. CORNELIUS HULL, born April 9, 1628 and died Sept. of 1695. He was Deputy in 1656, 1658 according to the Conn. Col. Records, Vol. 1, pp. 288, 315. He married Rebecca Jones.

5. NAOMI HULL

6. JOSHUA HULL

Second Generation

Lt. JOSIAS HULL (GEORGE) was baptised in England at Crew Kerne in Somersetshire on November 10, 1616. He died Nov. 16, 1675. He sailed from Plymouth with his parents on March 30, 1629 in the ship “Mary and John” and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts. In 1637 he moved to Windsor, Connecticut and settled next to his father (Conn. Colonial Records). He was a member of the Grand Jury on July 16, 1660, paid six shillings for a seat in the Meeting House on July 18, 1659.

On May 20, 1640 at Windsor, JOSIAS married Elizabeth Loomis daughter of Joseph Loomis and Mary White Loomis. Between 1634 and 44 JOSIAS and Elizabeth moved to Killingsworth, Connecticut where he was chosen first Town Recorder on October 2, 1665. He was Lieutenant of the Train Band in 1666; Deputy to the General Court in 1659, 1660, 1662, 1667 and 1674. He died at Killingsworth on November 16, 1675.

The children of JOSIAS and Elizabeth LOOMIS were:

1. JOSIAS HULL, Jr., born September 6, 1642 and died 1670, married Elizabeth ——.

2. JOHN HULL, born Dec. 27, 1644, died 1728, married Abigail Kelsey.

3. ELIZABETH HULL, born 1647, married 1661 Israel Dribble.


5. MARTHA HULL, born June 10, 1650, m. 1669 John Nettleton.

*6. JOSEPH HULL, born August 10, 1652, died June 1694, married Mary Merwin in 1676.

7. SARAH HULL
8. NAOMI HULL, born Feb. 17, 1636, m. 1676 Thomas Burnham.
9. REBECCA HULL
10. GEORGE HULL
11. THOMAS HULL, born 1665 and died 1720, m. 1685 Hannah Sheather.

Third Generation

JOSEPH HULL* (JOSIAS*, GEORGE*) was born in 1652 and died in 1694 at Killingworth, Connecticut. In 1676 he married Mary Mervin, daughter of Miles Merwin of Milford, Connecticut, who married as her second husband John Mentor.

JOSEPH HULL’s estate was settled on January 4, 1700. He had been granted by the law of Killingworth five acres of land for his services in the Indian War of Naragansett.

The children of JOSEPH and Mary HULL:
1. GEORGE HULL, born October 18, 1678, died December 5, 1775, married 1) Phebe Rutty and 2) Hannah Rutty.
2. JOSIAH HULL, born April 11, 1681, died 1749.
3. JOSEPH HULL, born March 26, 1685, died October 13, 1753.
4. CORNELIUS HULL, born September 26, 1687, died March 1756, married 1714 Mehitable Graves.
5. PETER HULL, born 1689.
6. ELIZABETH HULL, born 1692.

Fourth Generation

CORNELIUS HULL* (JOSEPH*, JOSIAS*, GEORGE*) was born on September 26, 1687 and died March 24, 1756. He married on February 1, 1714 Mehitable Graves, who died 1747. She was the daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Stillwell) Graves of Guilford, Connecticut. CORNELIUS left a large estate.

The children of CORNELIUS and Mehitable Graves HULL:
1. JOSEPH HULL, born 1716, died 1785, married Sybil Coe.
2. JOHN HULL, born 1717, died 1772.
3. CORNELIUS HULL, born 1719, died 1722.
4. ELIZABETH HULL, born 1723, married Lt. Samuel Parsons.
5. CORNELIUS, born 1723, married Abagail Chapman.
6. MEHITABLE HULL, born 1725.
7. JEHIEL HULL, born February 28, 1728, died after 1790, married November 8, 1750 Ruth Phelps.

Fifth Generation

JEHIEL HULL (CORNELIUS, JOSEPH, JOSIAH, GEORGE) was born February 28, 1728 and died after 1790. He lived in Durham, Connecticut, and on November 8, 1750 moved to Norfolk, Connecticut. The Census of 1790 list JEHIEL and JEHIEL, Sr. as heads of families in the town of Whiting, Addison County, Vermont.

On November 8, 1750 JEHIEL married Ruth Phelps of Windsor, Connecticut, a member of the Norfolk Church.

JEHIEL served as a private in the Connecticut troops, in Captain Converse’s Company: Pay Roll of Short levies in Capt. Converse’s Co., 7th Conn. Regiment in service of U. S. commanded by Col. Swift 1780. He received pay from July 1 to December 13 and enlisted from Norwalk, Conn.


The children of JEHIEL HULL from the extracts of the Church of Christ Records, Norfolk, Conn.:
1. RUTH HULL, born February 1, 1752.
2. HANNAH HULL, born June 24, 1754, m. Isaac Butler, who was born in Norfolk, Conn. on June 24, 1754 and died in 1825.
3. STATYRA HULL, born January 25, 1760, who was the second wife of the above Deacon Isaac Butler.

4. JEHIEL HULL, Jr. was born June 13, 1762 and married Lois Gaylord on April 17, 1783.

5. ANSAN HULL, born 1771, married Susannah Whaley.

6. LUCY HULL, born June 6, 1779.

Sixth Generation

HANNAH HULL* (JEHIEL', CORNELIUS', JOSEPH', JOSIAS', GEORGE') was born on June 24, 1754 and died on February 22, 1819 according to the data on her gravestone. She married Deacon Isaac Butler about 1775.

Isaac Butler was a soldier in the Revolution, as had been his father, Lt. Samuel Stone Butler.

The children of HANNAH and Samuel Stone BUTLER are listed in the Butler Family Account.

References to Hull History

THE HULL FAMILY IN AMERICA by Col. Weygant, 1913, to be found in the New York Public Library.


p. 25, 1766: "Baptism SAMUEL PHELPS HULL, son of JEHIEL and Ruth HULL."

p. 31, 1771, Nov. 25: "ANSON HULL, son of JEHIAL and Ruth HULL."

p. 38, 1779, June 6 "LUCY HULL, dau of JEHIEL and Ruth HULL."

p. 3, 1761 "Members in full communion added by letters of recommendation from other churches: Ruth, the wife of JEHIEL HULL.

HISTORY OF DURHAM, CONN. by William Chauncey Fowler, LLD, published by the town, 1886.
p. 263 Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey's Record of baptisms, "March 20, 1728-9 JEHIEL HULL, son of CORNELIUS HULL."

PHELPS FAMILY OF AMERICA by Oliver Seymour Phelps and Andrew T. Servin, 1899.
Vol. 2, p. 1290: Josiah Phelps of Windsor, lieutenant, born Feb. 17, 1679-80, married June 21, 1711 Abagail (daughter of Joseph and Mary (Gaylord) Grisinder, born at Windsor, Conn. on Aug. 11, 1689.)
Ruth, their daughter was born in Windsor, Conn. in 1726, married Nov. 8, 1750 to JEHIEL HULL.

FROM THE ADJUTANT GENERAL's OFFICE:

HISTORY OF NORFOLK, CONN. by T. W. Crissey, p. 83 under the "Captain Rev. Soldiers from Norfolk."
"JEHIEL HULL, private, Hinman's Regiment, May 1775 to Nov. 20, 1775. Also served 5 months in 1780 in Swift's regiment, Capt. Converse's Co. at the Highlands.

CONNECTICUT IN THE REVOLUTION, p. 61
9th Co. Col. Benj. Hinman's Regiment:
John Watson, Jr., Capt.
JEHIEL HULL, Ensign
List of men of this Company discharged:
Privates: JEHIEL HULL, discharged in North Dept. Nov. 20, 1775.

HULL GENEALOGY, published 1914, in the Boston Historic Genealogy Society's Library.

"Lt. of a Train Band at Killingsworth, 1666."
THE LOOMIS FAMILY

I. JOSEPH LOOMIS m. June 30, 1614 Mary White
   (1590 - 1658) in Shalford, England daughter of Robert White

II. ELIZABETH LOOMIS m. about 1640 Lt. Josias Hull
   (1616 - 1675)

(See Hull Family from this point)

JOSEPH LOOMIS came on the "Susan and Allen" to Boston
on July 17, 1638, and after staying a year in Dorchester he is supposed to have accompanied Rev. Ephraim Hewitt to Windsor on August 17, 1639.

JOSEPH LOOMIS was born in 1590, died in Windsor on November 25, 1658. His baptism date was August 24, 1590. On June 30, 1614 he married Mary White, daughter of Robert White, in Shalford, England.

JOSEPH LOOMIS was a woolen draper, a merchant engaged in the purchase of cloth from the many weavers who wove on hand looms in their cottage homes. He had a store in Braintree, Essex, England, stocked with cloths and other goods which a draper usually dealt in. These products he sold both wholesale and retail to tailors and consumers in general. Braintree and nearby towns were centers of the cloth manufacture, as many weavers from Flanders had been induced to come to England by Edward III and had been followed by others in the latter part of the sixteenth century. These had settled in Essex, not far from Braintree, in 1570. JOSEPH LOOMIS was in prosperous circumstances and his father-in-law, Robert White, was a man of considerable means for those times. Elder John White was a son of Robert White and the wives of John Porter and Elder William Goodwin were also daughters of Robert White.

JOSEPH LOOMIS settled at Windsor near the junction of the Farmington River with the Connecticut River on the island. The island was high land and so called because it became an island at
every great freshet of the River. His house has been in the con-
tinual possession of the family down to the present time, and is
probably the oldest one now standing in Connecticut. On this
island, Capt. William Holmes and a few men of the Plymouth
Colony established a trading house in 1633 which was the first
permanent English settlement in Connecticut.

The estate was recently converted into a private school for
boys and girls, and JOSIAH LOOMIS, a lineal descendant, left a
fund of more than a million and a half dollars for this purpose.

JOSEPH LOOMIS was a Deputy in 1644. In February of 1640
he had granted him 21 acres on the west side of the Connecticut
River; he also had several large tracts on the east side, partly from
the town and partly from purchase.

The children of JOSEPH and Mary White LOOMIS:
1. Lieut. SAMUEL LOOMIS, born in England in 1628, died in
Westfield, Mass. on October 1, 1689, married Elizabeth Judd
on December 27, 1653.
SAMUEL was of Farmington but moved to Windsor in 1660
and to Westfield in 1674. He was a Freeman in 1669, Ensign
May 27, 1674 and Lieutenant after that date. The Society
of Colonial Dames of America, in the New York Register,
1913, on page 345: "SAMUEL LOOMIS, Ensign of Foot
Company, Westfield, Mass. 1764".

2. SARAH LOOMIS, born 1617 in England, married Capt. Nicho-
las Olmstead, September 28, 1640. He was born in England
and died August 31, 1684.
*3. ELIZABETH LOOMIS m. Lt. Josias Hull about 1676.
(See Hull Family for full details of this
and future generations)

References:

LOOMIS GENEALOGY, 1875, by Prof. Elias Loomis, pp. 25, 26,
30, 38, 54, 91.

LOOMIS FAMILY IN AMERICA by Prof. Elisha S. Loomis, Ph.D.,
pp. 21-23, 86, 93-108, 121, 126, 12
8, 132, 140, 153, 178.

ONE BRANCH OF THE BOOTH FAMILY by Charles Edwin
Booth, pp. 210-211.
THE MERVIN FAMILY

I. MILES (Myles) MERWIN m. 1) Elizabeth Baldwin Canfield (mother of Miles, Jr.)
d. Apr. 23, 1697
buried in Milford Cemetery
m. 2) Sarah Platt
died July 10, 1664
m. 3) Sarah, widow of Daniel Schofield

II. MILES MERWIN, Jr.
m. Sarah ______

III. MARY MERWIN m. 1676 Joseph Hull (1652-1694)
of Guilford, Conn.
son of Josias and Elizabeth Loomis Hull

MILES (Myles) MERWIN, born in 1623, died April 23, 1697, was buried in the Milford, Connecticut, Cemetery. He was married three times, the first being to Elizabeth Baldwin of Canfield, who died on July 10, 1664. She was the mother of his son MILES, Jr.

MILES then married Sarah Platt, and third the widow Sarah Schofield, widow of Daniel Schofield.

The children by the first wife Elizabeth Baldwin MERWIN were:
1. JOHN MERWIN
2. ELIZABETH MERWIN
3. THOMAS MERWIN
4. SAMUEL MERWIN
5. MILES MERWIN, Jr.
6. DANIEL MERWIN
7. ABIGAIL MERWIN
By the second wife, Sarah Platt:

8. MARTHA MERWIN, and


10. HANNAH MERWIN, born Nov. 15, 1667.

11. DEBORAH MERWIN and

12. DANIEL MERWIN, twins, born April 24, 1670.

Second Generation

MILES MERWIN' (MILES') m. Sarah ———.

Their children:

1. JOHN MERWIN

2. THOMAS MERWIN

3. SAMUEL MERWIN

4. ELIZABETH MERWIN m. ——— Canfield.

5. ABIGAIL MERWIN m. ——— Scofield.

6. MARTHA MERWIN m. ——— Prime.

7. MARY MERWIN m. Joseph Hull (1652-1694).

(See Hull Family for further generations)

8. HANNAH MERWIN m. ——— Holbrook.

9. DEBORAH MERWIN m. ——— Burwell.

10. MILEW MERWIN, 3rd

References

MILES MERWIN AND ONE BRANCH OF HIS DESCENDANTS
by Caroline Gaylord Newton.

233
THE GRAVES FAMILY

I. Deacon GEORGE GRAVES m. 1) before 1629
   Born ca. 1605
   Was a Proprietor in Hartford
   in 1632 and at
   Middleton in 1652
   Died shortly before Sept. 30, 1673

II. JOHN GRAVES m. 11/26/1657 1) Elizabeth Stilwell
   born 1633 daughter of Jasper Stilwell of
   Died Dec. 31, 1695 Guilford
   m. 2) Hannah Davis, daughter of Philip Davis
       of Hartford

III. MEHITABLE GRAVES m. 2/1/1714 Cornelius Hull
   Daughter of the first marriage
   (1687-1756) of Killingsworth
   and Denham, Conn.

   (See the Hull Family)

References

Hinman's EARLY PURITAN SETTLERS, 1846 Ed. p. 30.
CONNECTICUT COLONIAL RECORDS, Vol. 1, p. 104; Vol. 2,
p. 275.

History of FIRST CHURCH OF HARTFORD, p. 420.
Steiner's GUILFORD, pp. 527-536.

NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER,

MIDDLETOWN UPPER HOUSES, p. 6, 143.
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, p. 73.

HARTFORD IN OLDEN TIME, pp. 178-289.


234
Deacon GEORGE GRAVES was an original Proprietor at Hartford in 1636 and at Middletown in 1652. He was born about 1605 and died shortly before September 30, 1673. The name of his first wife, whom he married before 1629 is not known, but his second was named Sarah ——— and this one died after September 30, 1673. After a few years' residence in Middletown GEORGE GRAVES returned to Hartford in 1659. He was a weaver by occupation, became Selectman in 1649, 1650 and 1668. He was Deputy from Hartford in 1646, 1649 and from Middletown in 1657 and 1658. His home lot in Hartford was on the highway, now known as Elm street near the Little River. He was opposed to the withdrawal of the Hadley party from the first church in 1659 but on the organization of the second church on February 12, 1670, he was one of the original members and was chosen as their first Deacon.

Second Generation

JOHN GRAVES (Deacon GEORGE) was born in 1633 and died December 31, 1695, married first on November 26, 1657 Elizabeth Stilwell, daughter of Jasper Stilwell of Guilford, married 2) Hannah Davis, daughter of Philip Davis of Hartford, in 1690.

JOHN GRAVES went to Guilford soon after his first marriage. He was Town Clerk, Deacon 1686-1690, Deputy 1670-1676, held the offices of Ensign, Lieutenant and Captain in Guildord Train Band and covering a period of 24 years beginning in 1670.

Third Generation

MEHITABLE GRAVES (JOHN, Deacon GEORGE) (16—1747) was a daughter of her father’s first marriage. She married Cornelius Hull (1687-1756) of Killingsworth and Durham, Conn. on February 1, 1714.

(See the Hull Family for further data)
THE PHELPS FAMILY

I. GEORGE PHELPS, emigrated in 1630 m. 1) Phillury Randall
   Born in Twekesbury, Gloucestershire, England
   m. 2) Frances Clark Dewey, widow
   the mother of this line

II. Sergeant JOHN PHELPS m. 1673 Sarah Buckland
    born February 15, 1651 in Windsor, died 1741
    born March 24, 1649 died May 4, 1733

III. JOSIAH PHELPS m. June 21, 1711 1) Abagail Griswold
     born February 17, 1679
     born August 1, 1688
     m. 2) 1721 Sarah ______
     Ancestor of this line
     (1678-1733)

IV. RUTH PHELPS m. in Durham, Conn. Jehiel Hull
    born 1726 Nov. 8, 1750
    born 1728 died after 1790
    died May 17, 1841 Rev. Soldier

V. HANNAH HULL m. 1780 Isaac Butler
    1754-1819 1745-1825 - Rev. Soldier
    (See Butler and Hull Families)

The following facts concerning the PHELPS Family in England are gleaned from letters addressed to O. S. PHELPS by WILLIAM PHELPS PRIOR, himself a native of Twekesbury, Gloucestershire, England, from where the ancestors of the American PHELPSES emigrated. The name of "Phyllypes" came down from the reign of Edward VI. The Church Register of Twekesbury was searched by J. Morgan of Twekesbury with the following results:

WILLIAM, son of JAMES, bap. 4 August 1560.
WILLIAM S., son of WILLIAM, bap. 19 Aug., 1599.
MARY, daughter of WILLIAM, bap. 4 Sept., 1589.
DOROTHY, daughter of WILLIAM, bap. 28 Feb., 1595.
JAMES, son of WILLIAM, bap. 9 May, 1603.
GEORGE, born about 1605.

236
Some of the earliest registers were mouldy, written in almost illegible old English with here and there a page wanting.

It follows from these records that the PHELPSES were numerous at Twkesbury and many may have been baptized elsewhere. The first PHELPS name is that of JAMES born in 1520.

The Twkesbury Register during Lent of 1590 occurs this entry: "I granted a license to WILLIAM PHELPS being then extremelye sicke, to each (eat) fleshe, which license to endure no longer tyme than during his sickness. Ri: Curteis, Curate of Twkesburie" (Bennetts History of Twkesbury, p. 184).

In St. Martin's Church, Vevay, Canton di Vand, Switzerland, erected 1882 is a monument with this inscription.

"In memoriam of him who being with Andrew Braughton joint clerk of the Court which tried and condemned Charles the First of England had such zeal to accept the full responsibility of his act that he signed each record with his full name JOHN PHELPS. He came to Vevan and died like his associates whose memorials are about us an exile in the cause of human Freedom.

"This stone is placed at the request of WILLIAM WALTER PHELPS of New Jersey and CHARLES PHELPS of Massachusetts, descendants from across the Sea."

PHELPS gravestones are found beside old Abbey Church of Twkesbury, in Porlock; in Somersetshire; Staffordshire, and other parts of England.

WILLIAM, RICHARD, GEORGE, brothers and son of WILLIAM on the baptism records, came to Dorchester, Massachusetts, New England on the "Mary and John" in 1630.

WILLIAM PHELPS, born 1599 and GEORGE, born 1650, became ancestors of the larger portion of the American families of PHELPS.

Reference
GEORGE PHELPS, the Emigrant, was born in Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, England. He emigrated to New England with his elder brother WILLIAM, who brought his wife and family, sailing from Plymouth, England, on March 20, 1630 in the Ship “Mary and John” of 400 tons burden, Captain Squab, Master, with about 140 passengers. They landed at Nantisket, now Hull, on May 30, 1630. GEORGE and WILLIAM settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, with others of the Rev. Mr. Warhams church, the first settlers of Dorchester.

From the Dorchester records:

“Jan. 1632 – GEORGE PHELPS with others is to have the great lot of 6 acres a piece.”

“October 28, 1634 – GEORGE PHELPS was chosen one of ten men to order the affairs of the colony for one year.”

“May 6, 1635 – GEORGE PHELPS was choosen a Freeman.”

In the Fall of 1635 GEORGE PHELPS removed to the founding of Windsor, Connecticut with the Rev. Mr. Warham’s Church of which he was a member. He located in Windsor at the junction of Farmington and Great (now Connecticut) Rivers, on the second lot, south of the Loomis property. Of this location, says Marshall in his ancestry of Gen. Grant, “Mr. Joseph Loomis selected as a Homestead one of the most desirable places in Windsor. His near neighbors were Henry Wolcott, GEORGE PHELPS and Mathew Allyn who were the best of the pioneer families.”

GEORGE PHELPS married for his first wife Phillury Randall at Windsor in 1637. She was the daughter of Phillip Randall, born in England and emigrated in the ship “Mary and John”, with his father Goodman Randall, in Dorchester in 1630, and in Windsor in 1635. She was a member of Rev. Mr. Warham’s Church in Dorchester. She died in Windsor on April 29, 1648. They had six children. (see below).

GEORGE married 2) the widow Frances Dewey as her third husband on November 16, 1648. She had first been married to Joseph Clark, a son of one of the three Clark brothers, William, Thomas or George. A gravestone was erected to the memory of
these three brothers with this inscription: Here lies three Clarks: their accounts are even entered on earth, carried up to Heaven."

Francis Phelps is buried beside these three brothers as she outlived her third husband.

From Records dated May 11, 1657/8: “a troop of 30 horses, the first in the Colony, was organized by the General Court and placed under the command of Captain John Mason. On the list of Troopers presented to the Court and allowed was, with others from Windsor, GEORGE PHELPS.”

Others, dated 1659-60: “What dwelling houses are in the town that the owners of them have paid for seats in the Meeting House — GEORGE PHELPS, 6 shillings.” The highest price paid that year was 7 shillings.

Under date of November 11, 1651: GEORGE PHELPS and Mathew Grant were appointed a committee for the South part of town to see what each man will voluntarily and freely give Mr. Warham for the year.”

“August 1651: GEORGE PHELPS bought 1000 young trees from Mr. Wolcott to pay 2 pence per tree, one half in peas. Trees cost 4 pounds, 3 shillings, 2 pence.”

Mr. PHELPS with part of his family and the children of Mrs. Phelps by her second husband removed to the settling of Westfield, Massachusetts in 1670. He enrolled in Windsor on October 11, 1669. Says Stiles: “Mr. PHELPS public services seem to have been performed chiefly in the jury both in Hartford and Springfield, Mass.” Says Barber of GEORGE PHELPS and the Indians: “It is recorded that Mr. PHELPS who lived in Shepards Land returning from his work in Pochosic, coming to the fording of the Great River saw three Indians in the River: as they were coming towards him, he considered the situation perilous but clapping his hands he cried out ‘Here they are, my boys, we have them!’ at which the Indians took alarm and fled.”

The will of GEORGE PHELPS of Westfield in County of Hampshire in the Colony of Massachusetts Company . . . “Concerning my dear wife, I exhort my children to be careful and tender
of her, loving and dutyful towards her in all things, that she will want nothing that may be necessary to her comfortable subsistence and to hearken and attend to her counsel from time to time . . . for her maintenance while she lives. I give unto my wife 2 pounds, 15 shillings per annum to be paid by son JOSEPH PHELPS of Windsor, in halfe wheate and other halfe Indian corn, during her life also I give unto my wife 6 pounds per annum to be paid by 3 youngest sons JACOB, JOHN and NATHANIEL each of them forty shillings to be paid yearly during her life . . . signed June 6, 1687 at Westfield.”

The children of GEORGE by his first wife, Phillury Randall, all born in Windsor:

1. ISAAC PHELPS, born August 26, 1638, married Anne Gaylord.
2. ABRAHAM PHELPS, born January 22, 1641, married Mary Pinney.
3. ABAGAIL PHELPS, born 1649.
4. JOSEPH PHELPS, born June 24, baptized July 11, 1651, married 1) Mary Porter and 2) Hestor Hosford.

The children of GEORGE by his second wife, Widow Frances Dewey, all born in Windsor:

5. JACOB PHELPS, born February 7, 1648, married Dorothy Ingersoll.
6. JOHN PHELPS, born February 15, 1651, married Sarah Buckland.
7. NATHANIEL PHELPS, born December 9, 1653, m. Eunice

Second Generation

Sergeant JOHN PHELPS (GEORGE) was born in Windsor, Connecticut, (see page 1273) on February 15, 1651/2, married Sarah Buckland in 1673, the daughter of Thomas and Temperance (Denslow) Buckland. She was born in Windsor on March 24, 1649 and died in 1741/2 at Popwonock, Connecticut, although her place of burial is not known. Mr. Buckland, her father, had been in Wind-
sor as early as 1638, had been made a Freeman in Massachusetts in 1635.

Sergeant JOHN PHELPS settled in Poquonock, Windsor, Connecticut on lands purchased by his father from John Gun (Windsor Land Record B2P261, p. 151). The date of death of JOHN PHELPS or his wife are not known but from land records and tax lists they probably died in 1741 or 2 and were buried in Popnownock Burying Grounds. JOHN PHELPS was undoubtedly a Sergeant in a Military Company but there seems to be no definite military organization or records of one of that time.

The children of Sergeant JOHN and Sarah Buckland PHELPS, all born at Popnownock, Connecticut:

1. ENOCH PHELPS, born January 21, 1675, married Mary Owen.
2. JOHN PHELPS, born April 12, 1678, married Elizabeth Lewis.
3. JOSIAH PHELPS, born February 17, 1679 m. 1) Abagail Griswold and 2) Sarah ———, who was the mother of RUTH.
4. SARAH PHELPS, unmarried.
5. FRANCES PHELPS, born December, 1683, m. Ephriam Bancroft.
6. THOMAS PHELPS, born August 2, 1687, married twice.
7. DAVID PHELPS, born January 17, 1689.
8. JOB PHELPS, born August 24, 1693, married Mary ———.

Third Generation

JOSIAH PHELPS* (JOHN*, GEORGE*) settled in Windsor, Connecticut. He had been born in Poquonack, Connecticut on February 17, 1679. He married on June 21, 1711 Abagail Griswold, the daughter of Joseph and Mary (Gaylord) Griswold. She was born at Windsor on August 11, 1689 and died about 1720.

JOSIAH married a second time in 1721 Sarah ———, who was the mother of the Compiler’s line. On the gravestone in Poquonack old burying ground is this inscription: “Sarah, wife of JOSIAH PHELPS the first. Died May 4, 1733, Aged 55 years.” That sets her birthdate as 1678. JOSIAH PHELPS died in Windsor.
Josiah Phelps' children by his first marriage were:

1. Sarah Phelps, born January 14, 1712, died young.
2. Josiah Phelps, born Nov. 1714, married twice.
3. Aaron Phelps, born January 19, 1716, married Mary Kent.

By his second wife, Josiah Phelps had the following:

5. Sarah Phelps, born May 1723, died Aug. 9, 1725.
6. Ruth Phelps, born 1726, married November 8, 1750 to Jehiel Hull, a Revolutionary Soldier, in Durham, Conn.
7. Abigail Phelps, born March 1727, married Elijah Loomis.

Fourth Generation

Ruth Phelps' (Josiah, John, George) was born August 1726, married in Durham, Connecticut on November 8, 1750 to Jehiel Hull. He was born in 1728 and was a soldier in the Revolution as was his son Jehiel, Jr. Both father and this son were listed in the first Census of the United States in 1790 as heads of families in the town of Whiting, Addison County, Vermont.

The children of Ruth (Phelps) and Jehiel Hull were:

1. Hannah Hull (1758-1825) married on November 8, 1780 Isaac Butler, (1745-1825), a Revolutionary Soldier.
3. Lucy Hull, baptized June 6, 1779.

(See the Butler Family from this point)

References

Records of Church of Christ, Norfolk, Connecticut.

242
THE BUCKLAND FAMILY

I. THOMAS BUCKLAND m. Temperance Denslow
   Was in Massachusetts in 1635, died 1662
   Soldier in the Pequot War, 1637
   born in England 1620
   died in Windsor, Conn. on June 26, 1681
   dau. of Nicholas Denslow and his second wife Elizabeth

II. SARAH BUCKLAND m. 1673 Sergeant John Phelps
   Born in Windsor on March 24, 1649
   died there May 4, 1733
   Born in Windsor on Feb. 15, 1651
   From the Tax lists, he died about 1741

III. JOSIAH PHELPS m. June 21, 1711 1) Abagail Griswold
    b. Poquonock Feb. 17, 1679
    born at Windsor Aug. 11, 1689
    died in 1720
    m. 2) Sarah ———
    (ca. 1678-May 4, 1733)
    Mother of RUTH

(See Phelps Family)


THOMAS BUCKLAND came from England to Dorchester, Massachusetts in 1630, and he became a Freeman there in 1635. In 1637 he received a grant of land in Windsor, Connecticut and was ultimately made a Freeman there. In August 1644 he was a Juror at the Court of Election in Windsor, Collector in 1649 and Waywarden in 1655.

THOMAS BUCKLAND served in the Pequot War of 1637 for which he received a grant of land. His services at Mystic, Connecticut in 1637 in this war have been accepted by the Society of Colonial Wars. The official reference is in Volume II, page 161 of the Records of the Colony of Connecticut:
A session of the General Court held in Hartford, October 12, 1671... This court grants the following grants to those following who were Pequott Soldiers provided they are taken up where they may not prejudice any former grant to any plantation or particular person:... to these persons are granted fifty acre of land apiece.

THOMAS BUCKLAND married Temperance Denslow, daughter of Nicholas Denslow and his second wife Elizabeth. THOMAS died on May 28, 1662. Temperance was born in England and came to New England in the ship "Mary and John". She died on July 26, 1681. Her will was filed on October 31, 1681. The inventory was made August 19, 1681, and left 99 pounds, 13 shillings and 4 pence (Hart Probate Records, Vol. 4, p. 46) Temperance was a member of the Windsor Church.

The children of THOMAS and Temperance Denslow BUCKLAND were:

1. TIMOTHY BUCKLAND, born March 1638, m. Abigail Vare daughter of Richard.
2. ELIZABETH BUCKLAND, born Jan. 1, 1640, married Edward Adams of Fairfield.
3. TEMPERANCE BUCKLAND, born November 27, 1642, married John Ponder.
4. MARY BUCKLAND, died young.
5. NICHOLAS BUCKLAND, born September 21, 1646, married 1) Martha Wakefield; 2) Elizabeth Drake; 3) Hannah Strong.
6. SARAH BUCKLAND, born March 24, 1648, bap. Apr. 1, 1649, m. Sergeant John Phelps, born February 15, 1651 and died May 4, 1733.
8. HANNAH BUCKLAND, bap. Sept. 1654, married August 11, 1681 Joshua Welles.

(See the Phelps Family for further data)
THE DENSLOW FAMILY

I. NICHOLAS DENSLOW m. 1) ——— ————
   (about 1577-March 8, 1666) m. 2) Elizabeth ———
   1585 -

II. TEMPERANCE DENSLOW m. Thomas Buckland
   Child of the
   second marriage
   born about 1620
   Died June 26, 1681
   Lived in Windsor, Conn.
   as early as 1638
   Died 1662

III. SARAH BUCKLAND m. 1673 Sergeant John Phelps
    born March 24, 1648 born February 15, 1651
    died May 4, 1733 died 1741
    (See the Buckland and Phelps Families)

   (Page references from Denslow Genealogy
   by Geo. McKenzie Roberts, 124 West 12th Street, NYC)

   NICHOLAS DENSLOW was born about 1577 in England. He died on March 8, 1666 at Windsor, Connecticut. The first wife's name is lost to us, but his second, Elizabeth ——— was born in England and died in Windsor, Connecticut. NICHOLAS was a farmer and was much older than most of his associates. When he settled in Windsor he was nearly sixty. (See Military Record, August 14, 1669). He was reputed to have served as a soldier in the "Great Swamp Fight" and to have been the oldest man in the engagement. A careful search of available records fails to develop any proof of this service.

   The children by the first marriage:

   1. NICHOLAS DENSLOW, born 1612 in England.

   2. HENRY DENSLOW, born in 1615 in England, died April 4, 1676 at Pine Meadow, Connecticut (now Windsor Locks), married Susannah ——— who died on August 26, 1683 at Windsor, Connecticut.
i. SUSANNA DENSLOW

ii. MARY DENSLOW

iii. RUTH DENSLOW

iv. ABAGAIL DENSLOW

v. DEBORAH DENSLOW

vi. SAMUEL DENSLOW

viii. HANNAH DENSLOW

ix. ELIZABETH DENSLOW

3. JOHN DENSLOW, born in England, died September 4, 1689 in Windsor, Conn., married June 7, 1655 at Windsor, Mary Eggleston, daughter of Begot and Mary (Talcott) Eggleston, Mary was born May 29 — and died Aug. 29, 1604 in Windsor, Conn.

   i. JOHN DENSLOW

   ii. MARY DENSLOW

   iii. THOMAS DENSLOW

   iv. REBECCA DENSLOW

   v. JOSEPH DENSLOW

   vi. BENJAMIN DENSLOW

   vii. ABRAHAM DENSLOW

   viii. GEORGE DENSLOW

   ix. ISAAC DENSLOW

   x. ABAGAIL DENSLOW

The children of NICHOLAS DENSLOW by Elizabeth, the second wife, were:

4. TEMPERANCE DENSLOW, born about 1620 in England and died June 26, 1681 in Windsor, Conn., married Thomas Buckland.

5. JOAN DENSLOW, born 1622 in England, died April 1676 at Windsor, Conn., married about 1650 to Aaron Cook, his second marriage, who was born in 1610 in England and died September 5, 1690 at Northampton, Mass. His first marriage was to Mary Ford, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Cook Ford.

Second Generation

TEMPERANCE DENSLOW (NICHOLAS) was born about 1620 in England of her father’s second marriage, and died on June 26, 1681 in Windsor, Connecticut. She married Thomas Buckland in the latter place, who was in Windsor as early as 1638, had been made a Freeman in Massachusetts in 1635, and died in Windsor in May of 1662.

The children of TEMPERANCE (DENSLOW) and Thomas Buckland were:

1. TIMOTHY BUCKLAND, born March 10, 1638, died May 31, 1689 at Windsor, Conn., married Abagail Vore, daughter of Richard and Ann Vore.

2. ELIZABETH BUCKLAND (born February 21, 1640, died 1683) married Edward Adams on May 25, 1660 at Windsor. Her children were:
   i. EDWARD ADAMS
   ii. MARY ADAMS

3. TEMPERANCE BUCKLAND, born November 27, 1642, died October 27, 1732 at Westfield, Mass., married June 26, 1668 John Pander at Hartford, Conn.
   i. JOHN PANDER twin.
   ii. MARTHA PANDER twin.
   iii. THOMAS PANDER
   iv. SARAH PANDER
   v. MARY PANDER

4. MARY BUCKLAND, born October 2, 1644.

5. NICHOLAS BUCKLAND, born Feb. 21, 1647 at Windsor, died August 24, 1728, married Martha Wakefield.

6. SARAH BUCKLAND, born March 24, 1648/9 at Windsor. She was baptized on April 1, 1649, died at Poquonock, Conn. May 4, 1733, married 1673 John Phelps.

(See Buckland and Phelps Families)
THE RICHARDS FAMILY

I. THOMAS RICHARDS
   of Hartford
   d. before February 1639
   The widow died in 1671

II. OBADIAH RICHARDS
    Died 11-11-1702
    m.
    1) Hannah Barnes
    2) Esther (d. 1725)

III. JOHN RICHARDS
     m. Aug. 17, 1692
     Mary Welton (d. 7-21-1733)
     of Waterbury, Conn.
     daughter of John Welton
     of Waterbury

IV. THOMAS RICHARDS
    m. 11-19-1723
    D. July 1760
    Waterbury
    Susanna Turner Reynolds
    daughter of John Turner of
    Hartford and widow of Samuel
    Reynolds of Preston, Conn.

V. Rev. JOHN RICHARDS
   m. 8-1-1749
   Dorothea Russell
   (b. 1-7-1731 -
   6-23-1720 and died
   in Berkshire, Vt. 1814)

VI. RUSSELL SMITHSON RICHARDS
    m. 1793 Abigail Stone
    (1770-1835)
    (1773-1835)
    died in Berkshire, Vt.
    daughter of Uriah Stone

VII. SUSAN LOCKWOOD RICHARDS
     m. 1) 10-6-1811
     Samuel L’Hommedieu
     (b. 1-5-1793 at Piermont, NH
     and died in 1875)
     (b. 1-5-1785 at Granville, NY
     and d. 11-9-1814)
     m. 2) 1-18-1815 Dr. Samuel Stone Butler
     (b. 3-15-1787 at Whiting, Vt. and
     d. 5-15-1869. Buried at E. Berkshire,
     Vt. Dr. SS Butler had m. 1) Sally
     Loomis (9-19-1789 - 11-9-1814)

(See the Butler History for the succeeding lines)

248
THOMAS RICHARDS, the ancestor of the Compiler, was in Hartford as early as 1639. Among the early settlers of Hartford there was also a Nathaniel Richards, possibly a brother of THOMAS, Sr. Nathaniel was the father of the Hon. James and of Nathaniel, Jr., who removed to Norwalk about 1650.

The connection of the descendants of the three important Richards families has never been satisfactorily proved. The location and the names of Thomas, James, John, and Samuel so uniformly given to the children of different families from one generation to another is strong presumptive evidence of olden times that they originated from the same common ancestor.

First Generation

There are several pieces of land recorded in Hartford for 1639 in the name of THOMAS RICHARDS. He was one of those men who in 1639 had the privilege of getting wood and keeping cows on the commons. He died shortly after this year and his land went into the possession of his widow who raised his children. She died in 1671. There is a mention of THOMAS RICHARDS, a Proprietor "by the town's courtesie" in 1639. His lot was west of the present Lafayette Street.

There were four children:

1. JOHN RICHARDS (b. 1631 m. Lydia Stacking and there were children.

2. MARY RICHARDS m. Mr. Peck of Milford.

3. THOMAS RICHARDS m. Mary Parsons, daughter of Deacon Parsons of Springfield.
   i. THOMAS RICHARDS
   ii. EBENEZER RICHARDS
   iii. JEDEIDIAH RICHARDS
   iv. BENJAMIN RICHARDS
   v. JOSEPH RICHARDS
   vi. SAMUEL RICHARDS m. Mary Graves, daughter of George Graves, Sr. in Dec. 1665 and there were children.

4. OBADIAH RICHARDS

249
Second Generation

OBADIAH RICHARDS\(^2\) (THOMAS\(^3\)) was an early, but not a first settler of Farmington, Conn. He was a Freeman in 1669 and an Original Proprietor of Farmington in 1672. Both he and his wife Hannah were members of Mr. Hooker’s church of Farmington. In 1674 he signed the agreement for planting Mattatux and he joined the settlement early. His home, house and lot, in Waterbury was on the North side of West Main Street. His first wife was Hannah Andrews, daughter of John Andrews of Farmington. His second wife was Esther ———. After lingering for some time in poor health, he died on November 11, 1702. His inventory amounted to 138 pounds. A year before his death he disposed of much of his estate which is recorded in the Land Records, Vol. 1, p. 102. His widow died in May 1725. In Hinman’s Early Puritans, p. 229, the following children are listed:

1. JOHN RICHARDS (b. 1667) m. Mary Welton.
2. MARY RICHARDS (b. 1669) m. George Scott.
3. HANNAH RICHARDS (b. 11-16-1671) m. John Scoville.
4. ESTHER RICHARDS (b. 1673) m. Dr. Eph Warner.
5. ELIZABETH RICHARDS (b. 7-16-1675) m. John Ricksnon and later Nathaniel Arnold.
6. SARAH RICHARDS (b. 1677) m. David Scott.
7. OBADIAH RICHARDS, Jr. settled at Lynn, Conn. and died in 1720.
8. RACHAEL RICHARDS (bap. 5-6-1683) m. Jeremiah Peck.
9. BENJAMIN RICHARDS (b. 4-5-1691 and died 6-2-1714).
10. THOMAS RICHARDS

250
Third Generation

JOHN RICHARDS' (OBADIAH', THOMAS') was the eldest son of Obadiah but appears not to have been an Original Proprietor. He maintained a respectable standing; was several times Collector of Minister's rates; was on the School Committee; a Grand Juror in 1700, 1701, 1712, 1713, and 1720; a Selectman and May 1723 was a Deputy to the General Court. He died early in 1735. His estate was appraised at 1,605 pounds, ten shillings. His will, dated 6-7-1733 named several children:

1. JOHN RICHARDS (7-21-1694 - 1-29-1719)
2. MARY RICHARDS (b. 3-22-1692, bap. in Woodbury, Conn.) m. Samuel Scott.
3. THOMAS RICHARDS (b. Oct. 17, 1699 in Newark at the house of Deacon Thomas Richards who was his grandfather's brother).
4. HANNAH RICHARDS (b. 6-26-1702) m. William Scoville.
5. OBADIAH RICHARDS (b. 4-20-1705)
6. SAMUEL RICHARDS (b. 1-31-1708)
7. LOIS RICHARDS (b. 1710 - d. 1718)
8. EBENEZER RICHARDS (b. 5-12-1713)
9. BENJAMIN RICHARDS (b. 10-15-1717)

Bibliography


Fourth Generation

Lieutenant THOMAS RICHARDS' (JOHN', OBADIAH', JOHN') (died July 1760) married on November 19, 1723 Susanna Turner Reynolds, daughter of John Turner of Hartford and widow of Samuel Reynolds of Preston, Conn. The "Town and City of Waterbury, Connecticut," p. 383 refers to THOMAS as "Sergeant
in the Waterbury Company, 1752-54. On p. 388 in 1763 he was Captain and John Nettleton was Lieutenant. P. 395 refers to him on March 27 to November of 1758 as THOMAS RICHARDS, Ensign of the 2nd Regiment. His children:

1. JOHN (b. 6-23-1720) settled in Guilford.
2. THOMAS RICHARDS (b. Sept. 18, 1727)
3. SUSANNA RICHARDS (b. 7-3-1729) m. John Nettleton. By her father’s will she received the family slave “Jack”.
4. EBENEZER (b. 3-16-1731-1801)
5. LOIS RICHARDS (b. 5-31-1735) m. Thomas Hickcox, 3rd.
6. SARAH RICHARDS (b. Aug. 28, 1739)

See Anderson’s Town and City of Waterbury, Conn., Vol. 1, p. 113.

Fifth Generation

Rev. JOHN RICHARDS6 (THOMAS5, JOHN4, OBIADIAH3, JOHN1) was the second of nine children, the first having died in infancy. He studied theology at Yale and graduated in 1745. On May 31, 1748 he was licensed to preach at the New Haven County Association of Ministers. He was ordained on November 21, 1748 as pastor of the Congregational Church at New Guilford, Conn., as successor to the Rev. Samuel Russell who had died Jan. 1, 1746.

Difficulties arose in 1761 and on December 24, 1765 he was dismissed at his own request. He moved to Waterbury. Next he had a Congregational Church in 1771 in the township of Chatham, Columbia County, New York where he ministered for two years. About 1775 he removed to Piermont, Grafton County, New Hampshire on the banks of the Connecticut River. His salary was thirty pounds per year and increased to seventy pounds. A meeting house was begun in 1780 but the completion was delayed. In 1782 the pastor offered to give arrears of his unpaid salary towards this project by which means the house appears to have been finished. He received his Master of Arts degree at Dartmouth in 1782. Imperfect records of church and town do not show the length of his pastorate in Piermont, N. H. He was certainly there in 1784 and is reported to have retained office until 1802.
On August 1, 1749 Rev. JOHN RICHARDS m. Dorothea Russell (b. 1-7-1731), daughter of Rev. Samuel Russell, his predecessor. They had two sons and one daughter. Both JOHN and Dorothea died in Berkshire, Vt, he in 1814. Their children:

1. RUSSELL SMITHSON RICHARDS m. Abigail Stone, daughter of Uriah Stone, a Revolutionary Soldier.
2. Son
3. Daughter

Bibliography

Descendants of John Russell of Cambridge, 1635, by G. W. Russell.
Dexter's Yale Biographies and Annals, 1745-63, p. 50.

Sixth Generation

RUSSELL SMITHSON RICHARDS' (JOHN5, THOMAS4, JOHN3, OBADIAH2, JOHN1) m. in 1793 Abigail Stone, the daughter of Uriah Stone and Hepsibah Hadley. He was born in 1770 and died in 1837 in Berkshire, Vt. She was born in 1773 and died in 1835 in East Berkshire, Vt. They lived in Northern Vermont. Their children:

1. SUSAN LOCKWOOD RICHARDS m. 1) Samuel L'Hommedieu and m. 2) Dr. Samuel Stone Butler.
2. ABIGAIL R. RICHARDS died before 1859.
3. MARY RICHARDS died before 1859.
4. LUCRETIA RICHARDS died before 1859.
5. SAMUEL R. RICHARDS, who became the second husband of Mary Butler, the widow of Elizur Butler, brother of Dr. Samuel Stone Butler. (See Butler line).
6. JOHN RICHARDS died before 1859.
7. CLINTON RICHARDS died before 1859.

Seventh Generation

SUSAN LOCKWOOD RICHARDS7 (RUSSELL SMITHSON6,
JOHN¹, THOMAS¹, JOHN², OBADIAH², JOHN³) m. 1) on October 16, 1811 Samuel L'Hommedieu, a physician, (b. Jan. 5, 1785 at Granville, NY and d. 11-9-1814) of a fever contracted during his service in the War of 1812.

Their children:

1. Dr. SAMUEL L'HOMMEDIEU (b. 6-7-1814 at Berkshire and died 4-17-1882) m. Emmeline Blackstone who died 1-14-1899 in New York State. They are both buried at East Berkshire, Vermont.

2. EVERISSA L'HOMMEDIEU (b. 7-11-1812 and d. 1-31-1838) m. Joseph Bowdish. They lived and died in Fairfax, Vermont.

   After the death of her first husband late in 1814, she then
   married Dr. Samuel Stone Butler (b. 3-15-1787 at Whiting, Vt. and died 5-15-1869 at Berkshire, Vt.) He is buried in East Berkshire, Vt. His first wife had been Sally Loomis (9-19-1799 – 11-9-1814).

   The children of this marriage:

   3. HARRIET BUTLER (b. 2-22-1816 at Berkshire, Vt. and died in Lancaster, Mo. aged 74).

* 4. GUY RICHARDS BUTLER (b. 7-25-1818 in Berkshire and died at the same place 2-14-1875).

* 5. Dr. JAY CLINTON BUTLER (b. 6-8-1820 in Strafford, N. Y.)

* 6. DeWITT CLINTON BUTLER (b. 3-7-1824 in Strafford, N. Y.)

* 7. Dr. LAFAYETTE BUTLER (b. 2-26-1826 in Strafford, N. Y.)

* 8. Dr. CASSIUS BUTLER (b. 7-11-1828 at Berkshire, Vt. and died 5-1860 in Gilpin, Colorado).

* 9. HOBART BUTLER (b. 8-15-1830 at Berkshire, Vt.)

* 10. ANDREW JACKSON BUTLER (b. 10-15-1834 at Berkshire, Vt.)

11. LOUIS McDONAL BUTLER (b. 10-5-1834 at Berkshire, Vt.)

* 12. MARY SUSAN BUTLER (b. 11-4-1835 in Berkshire, Vt.)

(See the Butler Family for more data)
THE WELTON FAMILY

I. JOHN WELTON (d. 1726) m. Mary (d. 1716)

II. MARY WELTON m. (8-17-1692) John Richards (d. 7-21-1733) (d. 1735)
(See Richards Family)

III. Lt. THOMAS RICHARDS m. 11-19-1723
Waterbury, Conn. Susannah Turner Reynolds
d. 1760, July dau. of John Turner of Hartford
and widow of Samuel Reynolds
of Preston, Conn.
(See Richards Family)

Family tradition has it that JOHN WELTON was originally from Saybrook. He was an early, but not a first settler from Farmington. He was one of eighty-four proprietors there in 1672; a signer of the Articles of 1674; in 1691 he was listed as a Corporal of the Waterbury and Farmington Train Band; in 1708 he was Selectman; for eight years between 1678 and 1784 he was Town Constable. JOHN WELTON lived on the “South Side of West Main Street near where Mrs. Giles Ine’s house stands.” His house lot contained 2 acres. On March 2, 1726 he conveyed to his eldest son JOHN and to JOHN’s eldest son OLIVER his house and home lot and his “three acre lot lying within the meadow fence” and another lot over the river, on condition that the said JOHN should take care of his father and provide for him during his natural life. (Bronson’s History of Waterbury, pp. 200-201.)

JOHN WELTON’s wife’s name was Mary (—). They had six children before they left Farmington; or, at any rate, the first one born in Waterbury is called his seventh child. He died 6-18-1726 and his wife, mary, died 10-18-1716. His son GEORGE was administrator of his estate, which was valued at 136 pounds and 14 shillings. Their children:

255
1. ABIGAIL WELTON m. 1691 Cornelius Bronson of Woodbury, who was a widower in 1742.

2. MARY WELTON m. 8-17-1692 John Richards.

3. ELIZABETH WELTON m. Thomas Griffin.

4. JOHN WELTON (d. 4-3-1738) m. 3-13-1702 Sarah Buck, daughter of Ezekiel Buck, Jr. of Wethersfield.

5. STEPHEN WELTON m. 1) (3-4-1701) Mary Gaylord, daughter of Joseph, and 2) Joanna Wetmore of Simsbury. STEPHEN died March 13, 1713.

6. No known

7. RICHARD WELTON (b. March 1680) was the first male child of European parentage born in Waterbury. He died in 1755. He married Mary Upson, daughter of Stephen Upson.

8. HANNAH WELTON (b. 4-1-1683) m. Thomas Squire, Jr.

9. THOMAS WELTON (b. 2-4-1684) m. 3-9-1714. There were no heirs.

10. GEORGE WELTON (b. 3-3-1686) m. Elizabeth ______ (d. 1-7-1773).

11. ELSE WELTON (b. 8-1690) m. ______ Griffin and lived in Simsbury in 1733.

Second Generation

MARY WELTON (JOHN) (died 7-21-1733) married August 17, 1692 John Richards (d. 1735).

(See the Richards Family for further generations)
THE RUSSELL FAMILY

I. JOHN RUSSELL

m. 1) in England
m. 1649 2) Dorothy, widow of
(1597-1680) Rev. Henry Smith of
Wethersfield. She died late
in 1694

II. Rev. JOHN RUSSELL

m. 1) Jan. 6, 1649 Mary Talcott
taught daughter of worshipful John
died Dec. 10, 1962 and Dorothy (Mott) Tolcott of
graduated from Harvard Hartford
m. 2) before 1652 (See Stile’s “Ancient
Windsor”, p. 518) Rebecca Newberry of Windsor.
She was the Mother of Rev. Samuel Russell
m. 3) Phebe Grigs, daughter of Thomas of New Haven,
who was the second wife and widow of Rev. John Whiting
of Hartford. She was born Oct. 15, 1643

III. Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL m. Abigail Whiting, daughter of
born Nov. 4, 1660 John and Sybil (Collins) of
died June 25, 1731 Hartford. Abigail died
graduated from Hartford May 7, 1733. Rev. John
in 1681 Whiting was a graduate of
He was a son of the Harvard, 1653
second wife of his
father, Rebecca

IV. Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL, Jr. m. November 10, 1718
born September 28, 1693 Dorothy Smithson
Dorothy Smithson
Dorothy Smithson
Daughter of Samuel Smithson
of Guilford, Conn.

V. DOROTHEA RUSSELL m. August 1, 1749 Rev. John Richards
Born January 7, 1731 born June 23, 1720
Died Piermont, N. H. at Guilford
died between 1811 and 1814 died at Berkshire, Vt.
(See Richards Family account)
The register of St. Margaret’s at Ipswich, England, begins in 1537 with the baptism of WILLIAM RUSSELL the grandfather, and ends with the baptism of JOHN RUSSELL the grandson in 1660. JOHN RUSSELL was born in England about 1597; he came to Cambridge, Massachusetts, on October 3, 1635 on the ship “Defence”, under Captain Bostock, along with two of his sons, JOHN and PHILLIP RUSSELL. His wife probably died before emigration as there are no records of her, either of emigration or in Cambridge. JOHN was made a Freeman on March 3, 1636, became surveyor in 1638, Selectman in 1643/3. In May 22, 1661 the General Court of Massachusetts appointed him “Clarke of ye writts of Hadley”. JOHN RUSSELL, Sr. was a glazer, a trade that required some skill in the days of diamond glass. He was Juryman in “County Corte in Northampton, 1662-65.”

On March 31, 1663 “Mr. Samuel Smith of Hadley being presented to this Cort, was chosen Lieutenant for the Trayne band to that town, and Mr. JOHN RUSSELL, Ser. being presented as chosen for clerk of that Band, and Richard Goodman being presented as chosen for the Serjeant. They were all of them allowed and appointed by the Corte for those places and offices; and Mr. RUSSELL took his oath for the charge of this office.” In 1670 JOHN RUSSELL served as one of the Selectmen of Hadley.

JOHN RUSSELL lived in Cambridge until his son Rev. JOHN RUSSELL was chosen pastor of the church of Wethersford in 1648 when he and his two sons moved to that place. He resided in Cambridge at the northeast corner of Holyoke and Mt. Auburn Streets in a house purchased by Daniel Abbott.

JOHN RUSSELL died on May 8, 1680 at the age of 83. His first marriage in England was to a woman whose name is lost. His second wife, whom he married about 1649, was Dorothy, the widow of Rev. Henry Smith of Wethersford, who herself died probably late in 1684. Her will was proved on December 22, 1694 (Probate Records of Hampshire County, Northampton, Massachusetts, Vol. 3, p. 14). The will of JOHN RUSSELL is on page 4, Vol. 2, of those same records. JOHN mentions his “eldest son, JOHN RUS-
SELL, Pastor to the church of Christ at Hadley, halfe of my estate. To his son, PHILIP RUSSELL "the other half and my wearing apparell" "I give to my loveing wife Dorothy Russel three pounds to be paid by my two sons equally out of ye Legacy's to ye above mentioned". Inventory of the estate was two hundred fifty two pounds, 4 shillings.

The two sons of JOHN RUSSELL, both born in England were:

1. JOHN RUSSELL, born about 1626, died Dec. 10, 1692.
2. PHILLIP RUSSELL, died May 19, 1693.

Second Generation

Rev. JOHN RUSSELL (JOHN) was born in 1626. He graduated from Harvard in 1645. He remained in Cambridge until he was called to Wethersfield, Connecticut, "succeeding Mr. Smith in the ministry of 1650 as is supposed." JOHN Jr. married on June 28, 1649 Mary Talcott, born in England, and the only daughter but eldest child of "Worshipful John and Dorothy Mott Talcott of Hartford. Rev. JOHN was a Freeman on May 16, 1650.

Rev. JOHN was an able preacher but, as with his predecessor, dissensions arose in his flock which compelled him and a considerable part of his congregation to leave Wethersfield church and form a new one at Norwattuck, afterwards Hadley, Massachusetts. The transfer was fully complete in May, 1659 (See Booth, p. 204 and 89). Mr. RUSSELL at Wethersfield was ardent and Resolute and sometimes indiscreet. "He had warm friends and powerful opposers." At Hadley he appears to have been active and a faithful pastor. As a preacher there is little known of him. An inventory of the estate of Rev. JOHN RUSSELL was taken in Hadley on January 10, 1693. After paying debts, tombstones, etc., there was left 830 pounds in real estate and 3 negroes, a man, woman and child, valued at sixty pounds. His sons received this balance.

The salary of Mr. RUSSELL was paid in winter wheat at 3 shillings 3 pence; peas at 2 shillings 6 pence; Indian corn at 2 shillings, and other things proportionately. The cash price of wheat did not exceed 2 shillings, 6 pence; corn 1 shilling, 6 pence per bushel
at Hadley. Yet the sum of ninety pounds as Mr. RUSSELL received was an adequate and honorable salary and so esteemed. He educated two sons and left a good estate.

JOHN RUSSELL's second wife was Rebecca Newberry of Windsor, whom he married before 1652. Her sister, Sarah was married to Henry Wolcott in 1641. JOHN's third wife was Phebe Grigson, born October 15, 1643, daughter of Thomas Grigson of New Haven who had been the second wife, and was the widow of the Rev. John Whiting of Hartford.

The children of JOHN RUSSELL and his first wife Mary Tal­cott:

1. JOHN RUSSELL, bap. Sept. 23, 1650, died Jan. 20, 1670.

By the second wife, Rebecca Newberry:

2. JONATHAN RUSSELL, born September 18, 1655.

3. SAMUEL RUSSELL, born November 4, 1660.

4. EBENEZER RUSSELL, born November 8, 1663, a goldsmith in Boston, unmarried, buried Jan. 2, 1691.

5. DANIEL RUSSELL, born Feb. 8, 1666, died Dec. 17, 1667.

Rev. JOHN RUSSELL died in Hadley on October 10, 1692. He lies buried under a table stone with this inscription:

---

Reverend RUS

the flock of

Christ in Hadley

til the chief

Shepherd

suddenly but

mercifully

called him off

to receive his

Reward in the

66th year of his

Age, December

10, 1692

---

260
Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL (JOHN, JOHN) was the son of Rev. JOHN RUSSELL by his second marriage (to Rebecca Newberry) and was born on November 4, 1660. He died on June 25, 1731. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1681, after which he taught in Grammar school in Hadley for six months for fifteen pounds. "About 50 scholars attended and paid four shillings each, except a few who paid six shillings." He received from scholars ten pounds, fourteen shillings and from the school committee four pounds, six shillings. On September 12, 1687 he was called to the pastorate at Branford, Connecticut. There he served the remainder of his life. "His ministry was peaceful and prosperous for 44 years. He became the second father of the town."

From the Yale Biographies and Annals (1701-1745) on page 2: "Tradition makes it probable that the proposed meeting (for considering the establishing of Yale College) took place in the South parlor of the house of Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL and that the few men there assembled, by engaging to give books from their libraries as a nucleus of college property, constituted themselves the founders of this institution and this capacity presented their petition for a charter to the General Assembly the next week, October — second week — 1701." "When Abraham Pierson was chosen Rector of the College in Connecticut inasmuch as there should be ten Trustees besides the Rector, RUSSELL was chosen a Trustee to complete the number of eleven."

In October 1685 General Court granted RUSSELL and several others "200 acres of land apiece."

Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL married Abigail Whiting, who was born in 1666, the daughter of Rev. John (Harvard, 1653) and Sybil (Collins) Whiting of Hartford.

The following inscriptions are on one of the monuments in the burying ground at Branford, Connecticut:

"The Rev. Mr. SAMLL RUSSEL, Decd. ye 25th day of June 1731 in ye 71st year of his age and 44th of Ministry."
"Mrs. Abigail Russel, his virtuous consort Decd. ye 7th day of May 1733 in ye 67 year of her age."
The children of the Rev. SAMUEL and Abigail Whiting RUSSELL were:

1. JOHN RUSSELL, born Jan. 24, 1687, married Sarah Trowbridge.
2. ABIGAIL RUSSELL, born August 16, 1690 m. Rev. Joseph Moss, Jr. of Derby, Connecticut (Harvard 1699) as his third wife.
   Joseph Moss became the ancestor of Chancellor James Kent through Elisha Kent (Yale 1729) and Moss Kent (Yale 1752).
3. SAMUEL RUSSELL was born September 28, 1693 and married Dorothy Smithson.
4. TIMOTHY RUSSELL was born December 18, 1695 and married Mary Hull, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Nichols) Hull of Derby, Conn.
5. DANIEL RUSSELL was born June 19, 1698 married on November 15, 1744 Rebecca Foster (Branford Church Records).
6. JONATHAN RUSSELL was born August 12, 1700.
7. EBENEZER RUSSELL, born May 4, 1703, lived in Stonington, graduated from Yale in 1722, and died before his father.

Fourth Generation

Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL, Jr. (SAMUEL", JOHN", JOHN") was born in Branford, Conn. on September 28, 1693 and died on Nov. 19, of 1746. He graduated from Yale in 1712; studied theology with his father; was tutor at Yale in Saybrook for two years, 1714-16; was ordained the first pastor of the church at New Guilford, Conn. on June 15, 1725, where he served until his death in 1746. He left an estate of five thousand pounds, nearly one fourth of which was in books. "He bore the character of a faithful and worthy minister."

Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL, Jr. married on November 10, 1718 Dorothy Smithson who was born in 1698, the daughter of Samuel Smithson of Guilford, and sister to the wife of Rev. Jared Eliot (Yale 1706). Samuel Smithson had come to New England from Lincolnshire, England. Dorothy died on May 1, 1755 (Dexter's Yale Biographies and Annuals 1701-1745).

In Stein's "History of Guilford, p. 137: "Samuel Smithson of
Guilford came to Guilford about 1700. He died on September 15, 1718. He left no sons.” He came with his family from England, was an Episcopalian.

The children of Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL, Jr. and Dorothy Smithson RUSSELL were:

1. ELIZABETH RUSSELL, born December 22, 1720, died September 22, 1721.

2. HANNAH RUSSEL, born September 6, 1722, married 1) November 24, 1741 Samuel Stevens and 2) Daniel Cran.

3. SAMUEL RUSSELL, (born 1724 - died Feb. 21, 1790) m. on March 8, 1753 Deborah Baldwin, daughter of Timothy.

4. THOMAS RUSSELL, born October 16, 172- and died 1803 at Piermont, N. H., graduated from Yale in 1749, was a physician in Corwall, Conn., which district he represented in the General Assembly from 1761 for 18 sessions.

5. DOROTHEA RUSSELL, born January 7, 1731, died in Piermont, N. H. in 1811 or 1814, married August 1, 1749 the Rev. John Richards, born June 23, 1720 in Guilford, Conn. and died in Berkshire, Vermont.

Fifth Generation

DOROTHEA (Dorothy) RUSSELL* (SAMUEL*, SAMUEL*, JOHN*, JOHN*) was born on January 7, 1731 and married on August 1, 1749 the Rev. John Richards who was born on June 23, 1726, the son of Lt. Thomas and Susanna (Turner) Richards. Rev. John Richards graduated from Yale in 1745 and succeeded his father-in-law in the pastorate of the church at New Quilford on November 2, 1748. About 1775 he removed to Piermont, N. H. They had two sons and one daughter (Dexter's Yale Biographies and Annals, 1745-1763, p. 50).

Rev. John Richard was the second of the children in his family. His mother had been Susanna, daughter of John Turner of Hartford, and the widow of Samuel Reynolds of Preston, Conn. before she married his father. John died in 1814.

(See the Richards Family for further data)
THE NEWBERRY FAMILY

I. THOMAS NEWBERRY m. Jane ———
d. 1635 or 36 who married 2) Rev. John Warham and died in Norwalk, Connecticut

II. REBECCA NEWBERRY m. before 1652 Rev. John Russell
Was at Windsor As his 2d wife (1626-Dec. 10, 1692) before 1652

III. Rev. SAMUEL RUSSELL m. ABIGAIL WHITING, daughter of Rev. John and Sybil (Collins) Whiting of Hartford.
She was born October 15, 1643.

(See Russell Family)

THOMAS NEWBERRY (Newbury, Nuberry) came from Devonshire, England. Tradition says he came from Mypein and that two brothers who remained in England had been members of Cromwell’s famous Thousand Dragoons in 1641.

It is also related that in an early day one William of Newberry was the chronicler of his district, i.e. the Recorder of Events for the government and “he was a wise and learned man. At the date of the adoption of surnames he was granted the distinguished honor, according to but one citizens of the town, of taking its name as his own. Thereupon he became William Newberry. Thus he established a family and from it descended the English and American family of that name. The coat of arms consisted of 3 pales argent on a canton azure, a demi-lion or, crest and aun proper vested azure, cufffed or holding a truncheon gules, tipped of the third.”

The history of Dorchester, Mass., says THOMAS was one of the earliest settlers and one of the largest landed proprietors of Dorchester. He received from the general Court a grant of 100 acres on Neponset on March 1, 1634 and many grants from the Dorchester proprietary. He laid out a large farm in Squantum and built a house there. Mr. Newberry lived on “The Rack” in 1634 where he became a Freeman and Selectman. In 1635 he was appointed to oversee works of the Castle. He sold his property in Dorchester and prepared to move to Windsor but his death in

264
either December 1635 or January 1636 prevented. His widow, Jane, and a child moved to Windsor before 1639. His will dated December 12, 16— gave his wife 200 pounds and constituted her sole executrix. The rest of his estate went to his children. The inventory included land in England valued at three hundred pounds. Rev. Mr. Warham and Mr. William Gaylord were made overseers.

A record of a particular Court of Connecticut held on March 5, 1639 says: “The present day there was returned into the Court by Mr. Gaylord, one of the Overseers, a copy of the estate of the children of THOMAS NEWBERRY, deceased dated February 10, 1639; subscribed by Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Phelps, Mr. Hurt, Mr. Hill, George Hull and William Hosford.” The children of Mr. THOMAS NEWBERRY being well descended, possessed of ample means and becoming connected by marriage with some of the first families of Windsor, naturally assumed an honorable position in the Connecticut Colony.

THOMAS NEWBERRY married Jane (who later married the Rev. John Warham) probably before her removal to Windsor. She died at Norwalk, Connecticut. The lands granted to THOMAS as a first settler of Windsor were recorded directly to his children under date 1644. (Vol. 1, p. 162, Stiles Windsor). His children were all born in England:

1. JOSEPH NEWBERRY moved from Windsor 1653.
2. JOHN NEWBERRY disappeared.
3. Major BENJAMIN NEWBERRY m. 6-11-1646 Mary Allyn, daughter of Mathew Allyn.
5. MARY NEWBERRY m. the Hon. Mr. Daniel Clark of Windsor on June 13, 1644.
6. HANNAH NEWBERRY m. 1652 the Rev. Benjamin Hanford. HANNAH died in 1693 at Norwalk.
7. SARAH NEWBERRY m. 11-8-1640 Henry Wolcott, Jr. of Windsor.

Second Generation

REBECCA NEWBERRY (THOMAS) married before 1652 the Rev. John Russell (1626 - Dec. 20, 1692).

(For further data see the Russell Family)
THE COLLINS FAMILY

I. Deacon EDWARD COLLINS m. in England Martha ———
   b. 1603
   April 9, 1689

II. SYBIL COLLINS m. 1654 1) Rev. JOHN WHITING
   b. 1638
   d. Oct. 10, 1692
   b. in England about 1635
   d. September 8, 1689
   Was at Harvard in 1653
   m. 2) Rev. John Russell of Hadley, Mass.

III. ABIGAIL WHITING m. Rev. Samuel Russell
   b. 1660
   Rev. Russell m. 2) Dorothy Smithson

IV. DOROTHEA RUSSELL m. Rev. John Richards

(For further generations see the Russell Family)

Deacon EDWARD COLLINS appears first at Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1638, where he was deacon of the first church and was made Freeman on May 13, 1640. From 1654 to 1670, with the exception of one year, he was a representative to the General Court. He lived many years on the plantation of Governor Cradock at Medford and at last purchased it selling off considerable portions of it.

EDWARD and his brother John were all their lives active men. Cotton Mather in the "Migrasia" speaks of Edward as the "good old man", "the Deacon in the church at Cambridge who is now gone to Heaven: but he went thither had the satisfaction to see several most worthy sons become very famous persons in their generations." He died in Charleston, on April 9, 1689, at the age of 86. The place from which they emigrated has not been ascertained. EDWARD brought with him his wife Martha and several children. (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 61, p. 281).
The children of EDWARD and Martha COLLINS:

1. DANIEL COLLINS, born 1629 in England, was a merchant and resided in Konigsburg, Prussia.

2. JOHN COLLINS, born 1633 in England, died December 3, 1687.


4. SYBIL COLLINS, born 1638 m. 1) 1654 Rev. John Whiting who was at Harvard in 1653.


7. ABIGAIL COLLINS, born August 20, 1644 in Cambridge, died in Middletown on December 28, 1684, married John Willett, son of Captain Thomas Willett, who died February 2, 1664.

THE WHITING FAMILY

WILLIAM WHITING was a wealthy merchant. He served as assistant treasurer of the Colony of Connecticut and later as treasurer. His wife was Susanna ———. Their second son was

The Rev. JOHN WHITING, born probably in 1635, shortly before his parents left England for New England. He died in 1689. JOHN received his B.A. from Harvard in 1654, when he also married SYBIL COLLINS, a sister of a college mate, JOHN COLLINS (1649). Soon JOHN and SYBIL joined the church and continued to live in Cambridge where two or three of his children were baptized. For two years, 1857-1659, he was ministerial assistant to Rev. Edward Norris of Salem, Massachusetts. In 1660 he moved his family "from the Bay" to Hartford and was ordained over the First Church, he and his wife joining it by letter from the church in Cambridge. Rev. Samuel Hooker and Rev. Samuel Stone also had come from the Cambridge church to the Hartford church. When Stone died on July 20, 1663, Rev. JOHN WHITING became the preacher there and Rev. Joseph Haines (Harvard 1658) was settled as WHITING's colleague (1664). On subjects of baptism and church government, which violently agitated the community, the colleagues became leaders of two parties in the Society. On October 14, 1669, "upon the petition presented by Mr. WHITING, etc., to the general Court for their approbation for a distinct walking in Congregational Church order as hath been here settled according to Counsell of the Elders the court doth recommend it to the church at Hartford to take some effectual course that Mr. WHITING, etc. . . . may practice the Congregational way without disturbance either from preaching or practice diversly to their just offence or else to grant their loving consent to these brethren to walke distinct according to such Congregational principles which this Courte aloues liberty in Hartford to be done."

WHITING and his party withdrew on February 12, 1670, organized the Second or South Church in Hartford, making a distinct profession in Congregationalism as laid down in the Cambridge
Platform. He was re-ordained on May 1665. He was made a Free-
m an in Connecticut on October 15, 1672. The General Court
granted him “200 acres of land for a farne”. At a meeting of the
Council of Connecticut on August 27, 1675 he was “nominated
and desired to give forth with our army to be a minister unto them,
to assist them in preaching, prayer, council and exhortation, etc.”
He continued pastor of the Second Church of Hartford until his
death on September 8, 1689. (See Sibley’s Harvard Graduates, Vol.
1, 1642-1658, p. 343).

“WHITING of Hartford, Woodbridge of Wethersfield, and
Wakeman of Fairfield” are named by Cotton Mather as “most
worthy men, wherewith the Connecticut Colony has been singularly favoured”, men who “will never be forgotten till Connecticut
Coloney do forget itself and all Religion.”

JOHN WHITING preached the Election day sermon at Hart­
ford on Connecticut Day in New England on May 13, 1686. His
book “Address to the Christian Reader” is on file in the Connecticut
Historical Society Library.

JOHN WHITING was twice married. By his first wife, SYBIL
COLLINS, he had seven children, among them:

1. ABIGAIL WHITING, born 1660, married Rev. Samuel Rus-
    sell of Deerfield, Mass., and Branford, Conn., a graduate
    of Harvard in 1681.
2. SARAH WHITING, born 1664, married Major Jonathan Bull
    i. RUTH BULL, born 1651, died Dec. 17, 1690 m. Andrew
       Boardman.
    ii. SUSANNAH BULL died before Oct. 24, 1684, m. Thom-
        mas Bunce about 1669.

In 1673 JOHN WHITING married 2) Phebe Gregson, who
was born Oct. 15, 1643, the daughter of Thomas Gregson who had
been lost on the “Phantom Ship”. There were seven children of this
marriage also, among them:
9. JOHN WHITING of New Haven with whom his mother was living on Sept. 19, 1760 when she died.

Phoebe Gregson Whiting married 2) Rev. John Russell of Hadley (Harvard, 1645) as his third wife. This husband was the father-in-law of her step-daughter ABIGAIL WHITING RUSSELL. Phoebe survived her second husband and then went to live with her son JOHN WHITING in New Haven, where she died on Sept. 19, 1760.

(See Russell Family for further data)
THE SMITHSON FAMILY

I. SAMUEL SMITHSON
   Came to Guilford, Conn. ca. 1700
   Died 1718

II. DOROTHY SMITHSON m. Nov. 10, 1718

   Rev. Samuel Russell, Jr.
   (1693-1746)
   Son of Rev. Samuel Sr. and
   Abigail (Whiting) Russell

(See the Russell Family Account)

First Generation

SAMUEL SMITHSON came to Guilford, Connecticut about
1700. He died on September 15, 1718 with no sons to carry on the
name.

(See the History of Guilford by Steine, p. 137)

Second Generation

DOROTHY SMITHSON² (SAMUEL¹) married Rev. Samuel
Russell (Yale College, 1712, p. 293). Two of her sisters were:

   HANNAH SMITHSON of Guilford m. 10-26-1710 (Y. C. 1712,
p. 480) Rev. Jared Eliot FRS (Yale College 1706, p. 480), and

   ELIZABETH SMITHSON (/480), wife of Samuel D. Killing-
worth (2-12-1738-9). She is described as a "famous midwife in the
town of Guilford and is a gentlewoman of extensive charity and
benevolence." (p. 480)

(See the Russell Family)
THE URIAH STONE FAMILY

I. URIAH STONE  m. Nov. 24, 1763   Hepsibah Hadley
born Apr. 7, 1744
died April 7, 1807
at Piermont, N. H.

(See Abridged Compendium Am. Gen. Virkus
Vol. 2, p. 148 and Vol. 4, p. 32)

II. ABAGAIL STONE  m. 1793   Russell Smithson Richards
(b. 1773-1835)  (1770-1837)

III. SUSAN LOCKWOOD RICHARDS
(1793-1875)  m. 1) Dr. Samuel L’Hommedieu
in 1815  m. 2) Dr. Samuel Stone Butler

(See Richards Family from this point)

There are two lines of STONES in the family of the Compiler
of this work:

Corporal URIAH STONE was an only child and of German
extraction. He came to this country when 1½ years of age, married
Hepzibah Hadley. His granddaughter was SUSAN RICHARDS
who married Dr. Samuel Stone Butler in 1815.

The other STONE line dates back to the early days of the
Colonies. Rev., SAMUEL STONE (1603) and his daughter SARAH
(1640) married into the BUTLER family and the STONE name was
carried down six generations to Dr. SAMUEL STONE BUTLER.

It is through URIAH STONE and a collateral line of the Com­
piler’s that she was related to, not descended from, President
Chester A. Arthur.

The original Stone burying ground is two and a half miles
west of Piermont, New Hampshire on the road to Bradford, Ver­
mont. This old place has been restored and is kept by the D.A.R.

272
On the tombstone of URIAH STONE are these familiar lines:
"You may go home and dry your tears for I must stay here until
Christ appears."

Letter dated November 17, 1938:

"VETERANS ADMINISTRATION
ADMINISTRATION

BA-JAWF
Uriah Stone

"The list of pensioners reported by the Secretary of War in
1835, Volume 1, page 16, of Invalid Pensioners of Vermont, shows
"URIAH STONE, private, pensioned at $60.00 per annum from
March 4, 1789, and at $96.00 per annum from April 24, 1816”, resi­
dence unknown, was paid at the Burlington, Vermont Agency,
having been transferred from the New Hampshire Agency.

“There are no papers on file, the same having been burned
when the War Office was burned by the British in 1814.

“Very truly yours,

“(Signed) A. D. Hiller
"Executive Assistant
to the Administrator

Vol. 1, Rev. War Rolls in Vol. XIV of the New Hampshire State
Papers, page 159:

"URIAH STONE, age 27, enlisted June 6, 1775 in Capt. Tim­
othy Bedelle’s Co. The roll was musterd July 29, 1775.”

Ibid, p. 161:

"URIAH STONE, Corporal, gave his receipt for wages from
paymaster Israel Morey of Oxford, N. H.”

Ibid, p. 163:

"Payroll shows URIAH STONE gave 6 months’ service for
15 pounds, 6 shillings. This money was raised by the Coloney of
New Hampshire.”

273
Ibid, Vol XV:

“URIAH STONE was in Captain John Sloan’s Company of Volunteers raised in Piermont, Oxford, Lynne, Cohoss (Haverhill) and was embodied in Col. John Marsh’s regiment of Militia (belonging to the State of New York, otherwise called Vermont) which Company marched to reinforce General Start but on their march to Bennington, Vermont was ordered by General Lincoln to Mt. Independence on September 1777.”

The next rolls show pay for six pounds, 2 shillings plus travel fee of fourteen pounds, four shillings, and the time ran from August 22 to September 30.

Then there was a volume, missing in many libraries, stating that URIAH STONE lost his arm in the spit-fire galley in Rhode Island, aged 38 years. He was a steward at Howland’s Ferry, in February, 1777.

Ibid. Vol. III, p. 326:

“URIAH STONE, invalid and incapable of further military duty, age 36 – cause, loss of left arm and given $5 per month pension.”

“URIAH STONE was listed as of Croydon, New Hampshire, when examined for pension on June 21, 1787 and when he was discharged in January of 1779. The Pension began on November 4, 1779.”

Ibid. Vol. III, p. 341:

“Pension received on January and June was 31 pounds, eight shillings. This pension was made payable by the order of Congress on June 7, 1789.”

In Vol. IV of the XVII State Papers we find a request by URIAH STONE and others in service requesting their pay. This was due to the difficulty in collecting tax money.

On page 92, Vol. IV of the XVII State papers we find the muster roll of Captain Samuel Atkinson’s Company, stationed at Cohossin, Haverhill, under the direction of the Committee appointed for the said purpose on December 1, 1776. (Copy is in the

Vol. XX, p. 633 of the State Papers: “URIAH STONE was nominated for Coroner in 1804. His half pay ceased November 4, 1785 (which was given for the loss of his arm).” URIAH STONE was nominated for 2nd Major of the old 13th New Hampshire Regiment on June 14, 1786 by order of his Excellency, Governor John Sullivan, present at Concord, New Hampshire. URIAH STONE was made Major on October 14, 1786.

(The above information was submitted on January 2, 1952 by J. Ralph Simpson of Haverhill, New Hampshire).

From the DAR Magazine, Vol. LV, March 1921, No. 3, p. 137:

“URIAH STONE was born in Piermont, New Hampshire in 1748 and died there in 1810. He served under Col. Timothy Bedel in 1775; was one of the guard at Haverhill, N. H. in 1776 and was corporal under Capt. John Sloan at Bennington, Vermont in 1777. He married Hepzibah Hadley and had a large family. About 1800 five of his sons, JOHN, SAMUEL, BENJAMIN, GEORGE WASHINGTON and JAMES, moved to Berkshire, Vermont. GEORGE WASHINGTON STONE had a daughter MALVINA, born April 29, 1802, in Berkshire, Vermont, who married William Arthur, a young Irishman, and named her second son, CHESTER ABELL, for the husband of her cousin, ABIGAIL, granddaughter of BENJAMIN and Hannah (Carliss) STONE.” Chester A. Arthur, grandson of URIAH STONE became President of the United States.

References for DAR records of URIAH STONE are:

HISTORY OF NEWBERRY, VERMONT by F. P. Wills, p. 698.

Bettinger's HISTORY OF HAVERHILL, N. H., pp. 61-63.


DAR National numbers 41013-68187-95584.


Copy of Correspondence Relative to Corporal URIAH STONE by Mrs. Harriet C. Rogers, Haverhill, N. H. and others.

275
August 10, 1921:

“Major URIAH STONE served as a soldier in the Old French War. In his youth he built an old fort to keep the Indians away. That was seen for many years. He built a tannery and ran a ferry boat across the river. That was before there were any mills to furnish his lumber. He owned tracts of land in Piermont. Our ancestors were God-fearing people and trained their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Their descendents rise up and call them blessed of the Lord. There are great men among them: soldiers, lawyers, scattered all around. Dr. JAMES B. STONE of Michigan commenced a book of the STONE family but he died before he finished.”

Another letter, 1925 when Mrs. Rodgers was 80:

“URIAH and Hepzibah Hadley STONE married in Hempstead, N. H. on November 24, 1763. He died in Piermont, N. H. on April 7, 1807 in the 63rd year of his age. On his tombstone “You may go home and dry your tears, for I must lie here till Christ appears”. She died in 1832, aged 88. At the home of her son BENJAMIN STONE in East Berkshire, Vermont. They came to this town and built a log house near ‘Bedell’s Bridge’ on the meadows this side of the Connecticut River opposite to South Newbury, Vermont. The water drew them down to Piermont, New Hampshire. They built the house (after a log house, they built and lived in) now called “Berr Hibbard’s Farm”. He owned large tracks of land. There is a tract of land that has never been deeded away from the STONE Family. I think it is the old burying ground where URIAH and his daughter are buried. I have a piece of Deer’s horn. Hepzibah shot a deer, that swam across to the house, for they were in want of meat. She shed real tears over it for the deer looked her in the eye. My Cousin Winnefred A. Webster in Plymouth, N. H. has a sugar bowl that URIAH carved out of a knot, for his wife had broken her only sugar bowl and was in tears. It is a small round pretty bowl. All their children were born in Piermont. At one time there were seven STONES who paid taxes in Piermont, N. H.

“URIAH STONE served in Captain Timothy Bedell’s Company of Rangers. The date of enlistment was June 16, 1775, residence, Piermont, with the rank of Corporal. His name also appears
in the pay roll of Captain John Sloan’s Company of Volunteers raised at Oxford, Lynn, Piermont, Cohass and Embedisel in Colonial Joseph Marsh’s Regiment of Militia belonging to the state of New York. Otherwise called Vermont, which company marched to reinforce General Starkes; but on their march to Bennington was ordered by General Lincoln to Mount Independence on September, 1777.”

URIAH STONE’s entry was dated August 18, discharge October 12.

Authority:

HISTORY OF NEWBURY, VT. by F. P. Well, p. 698.
BETTINGER’s HISTORY OF HAVERHILL, p. 6163.
LINEAGE BOOK (DAR, Vol. SVII, Nat. no. 4, 41013.

Another letter, from Miss. M. T. Pirley, of East Berkshire, Vt., a DAR in this same line of descent of BENJAMIN STONE, is in the hands of the Compiler. Miss Pirley was over 70.

There is another letter from a cousin of Emily Rogers, a Mrs. D. Clark Ralph, 421 Potomac Avenue, Buffalo, N. Y. They are DAR members and may have a different list from that of the Compiler.

“URIAH STONE, my great grandfather, was an only child of German extraction. His father came from Germany and lived in Alstead, Massachusetts. His German name was Stein which in English is Stone. I was told years ago that URIAH was born in Germany and came to this country when he was a year and a half old. This has been disputed. By enclosing a dollar you can find out, (writing to the Adjutant General, Concord, N. H.)

“The thirteen children of URIAH and Hepzibah STONE:
1. JOHN STONE, born July 22, 1765 married Abigail Crook.
2. SALLY STONE m. Reverend Nathan Jewett, a brother of Rev. David Jewett.
3. ABAGAIL STONE m. 1) Russell Smithson Richards, from whom the Compiler's line descends, and 2) she married Dr. Miner. "She lived during her married life in Northern Vermont, afterwards in Canada. She became separated from the remainder of her family and her whereabouts are unknown."

4. SAMUEL STONE m. 1) Lydia Hull; 2) Lilly Barber.

5. BENJAMIN STONE, born 1769, died Feb. 6, 1850 aged 81, married Hannah Curtis, born 1773, died Mar. 15, 1857.

6. POLLY STONE m. 1) John Jones and 2) Russell Farnham.

7. URIAH STONE, Jr. born 1774, died Dec. 21, 1840, married Polly Kennedy, born 1775, died Mar. 23, 1856.

8. GEORGE WASHINGTON STONE m. Judith Stevens. Their daughter MELVINA STONE married Rev. William Arthur, and their son, CHESTER D. ARTHUR became President.

9. JAMES STONE, born September 15, 1778 and died February 24, 1844, married 1) Abigail Carr, born April 23, 1800 and died January 1811; and 2) Chastina Blinn who died February 2, 1864.

10. CYNTHIA STONE, died 1833, married Benjamin Lawelle who died the year before her.

11. BETSY STONE, born 1783, died January 2, 1856, married Col. Levi Rodgers on April 24, 1800 in Piermont, N. H. He was born October 12, 1776 and died September 22, 1838. A Coloney in the War of 1812, he and Betsy had these children:

   i. LEVI RODGESS born July 10, 1814, died October 3, 1852, married on December 8, 1841 Mehitable Barker Carleton, born December 10, 1820, died June 15, 1896.

   ii. LEVI (Diminick ?) RODGERS, Jr. (the letter from Mrs. Marriet Rodgers lists him as LEVI, Jr., other sources name him Diminick) born May 9, 1843, married 1) Ellen Sophia Platt Diminick on Aug. 6, 1866 (is this where the name Diminick came from?) born May 23, 1840, died
October 1, 1883; on July 5, 1874 LEVI, Jr. m. 2) Jessie Catherine Gilmore. He graduated from Dartmouth College, class of 1866, and Andover Theological Seminary in 1871, was ordained in the Congregational Church, Claremont, N. H. that year, was pastor at Georgetown, Mass. 1880-1889, and then in New Greenwich, Conn. 1890-1921.

ii. HARRIET CARRELTON RODGERS, born March 9, 1845.

iii. MICHAEL CARLETSON RODGERS, born March 7, 1848, graduated in 1871 from Dartmouth, married Laura Jane Chamber on July 25, 1872.

A) BRADLEY RODGERS, graduated from Dartmouth. Two children in Milton, Mass. (1921).

a) ——— RODGERS, Dartmouth 1898, m. Mrs. F. O. Oiker.

b) ——— ———.

iv. BETSY MATILDA RODGERS, born May 7, 1849, died November 5, 1861.


279
THE HADLEY FAMILY

I. GEORGE HADLEY m. Proctor
   B. in England daughter of John Proctor
   Came to America of Ipswich, Mass., who
   before 1639 died in 1672
   Settled in Ipswich, Mass.
   Buried Sept. 30, 1686
   m. 2) June 29, 1668 Deborah Shillings

II. SAMUEL HADLEY, Sr. m. Jane
    Born Ipswich 1655
    Will made Dec. 12, 1742

III. SAMUEL HADLEY, Jr. m. Jan. 23, 1702 Dorothy Colby
    B. May 5, 1682 daughter of Isaac and
    D. Dec. 26, 1747 Martha Colby of Rambery

IV. SAMUEL HADLEY, 3rd m. 1728 Judith Flanders
   B. 1707

V. HEPSABAH HADLEY m. Jan. 24, 1763 Uriah Stone
   B. June 5, 1744 in Piermont, N. H. 1744-1807
   D. 1832 at East Berkshire, Vt. Lost arm as Revolutionary
   Soldier
   (See the Uriah Stone Family Account)

Background

In England there are three places that bear the name of Had­ley: (1) Hadley, Hadleigh, a market town in the County of Suffolk, forty miles from London, for which Hadley, Massachusetts, was named; (2) Hadley in Essex, three miles west of Leigh where the ruins of a castle can be seen, built in the reign of Henry II; (3) Hadley, Hadley of the Monks, in Middlesex near London, where “Hadley House’ is one of its finest private residences. The name Hadley is derived from two Saxon words: “head” meaning high or elevated, and “leagh”, meaning place.
References

Felts HISTORY

HADLEY GENEALOGY by Samuel Page.

HADLEY OF LOWELL, MASS., published 1887 in the New York City Public Library, Lennox Annex, Fifth Avenue at 42nd Street, New York City.

The Hadley Coat of Arms may be found in Burk's Armory, and was granted in 1397.

First Generation

GEORGE HADEY was a native of England and came to this country before 1639. His name first appears in the list of early settlers of Ipswich, Massachusetts. In Felts' History the date of his coming is given as 1639. The larger numbers of Ipswich settlers were from the eastern and northern counties of England.

GEORGE HADLEY was taxed in 1664 in Rowley, Massachusetts, on November 24, 1666. He exchanged farms with Thomas Kimball of Ipswich whose farm was in the westerly part of the ancient town of Ipswich afterwards known as the Line Brook Parish. Very shortly after this exchange of farms a severe storm destroyed the original Thomas Kimbell home and his whole family.

GEORGE HADLEY married a daughter of John Proctor of Ipswich who in his will proved October 9, 1672 gave his two grandchildren JOHN and MARTHA HADLEY each ten pounds, fifty shillings. In 1679 GEORGE HADLEY was a voter in Ipswich, Mass.

On June 29, 1668 GEORGE HADLEY, Sr. married a second time Deborah Skillings. GEORGE HADLEY, Sr. was buried on September 6, 1686.

The children of GEORGE and —— (Proctor) HADLEY were:

1. JOHN HADLEY married on May 3, 1683 Susanna Pettis of Ipswich.

2. SAMUEL HADLEY m. Jane ——-

3. MARTHA HADLEY, named in her grandfather's will.

281
Second Generation

SAMUEL HADLEY, Sr. (GEORGE) was born in Ipswich in 1655 before the removal of the family from Rowley in 1655. He moved to Amesbury in 1677. His name appears with those of 52 other Amesbury men who took the Oath of Allegiance to Charles II. He was a weaver, a member of the church of West Parish, Amesbury; was chosen a “Tything Man” in 1702. His sons SAMUEL, Jr., JOSEPH and BENJAMIN appear in the list of persons taxed for support of preaching in West Parish in 1726. SAMUEL, Sr. was a grand juror in 1703-1707, sold one third of his forty acre lot to his son-in-law who married his second daughter, HANNAH.

SAMUEL HADLEY, Sr. was a soldier in the Naraganset War; for this service he received from the Provincial Government a share in the township of Buxton, Maine. He must have lived to a great age because his son of the same name did not drop the “junior” from his name until 1727. Among old records of Amesbury is the report of a commission of town line which is described as “running through SAMUEL HADLEY’s field in which field is a bound 320 poles from Brandy’s Brown Hill. Haverhill and Amesbury, N. H. were five and six miles apart.

The children of SAMUEL and Jane HADLEY:

1. HESTER HADLEY on January 6, 1701 married Richard Goodwin, Jr. son of one of the early settlers of Amesbury of the name name.
   i. MARY GOODWIN, born Dec. 18, 1702.
   ii. SARAH GOODWIN, born Apr. 12, 1705.
   iii. SUSANNAH GOODWIN, born Sept. 28, 1706.
   iv. JOHN GOODWIN, born September 16, 1709.
   v. HANNAH GOODWIN, born July 21, 1712.
   vii. SOLOMON GOODWIN, born May 19, 1719.

2. HANNAH HADLEY m. Ephriam Pemberton of Amesbury.

3. JOHN HADLEY m. Hannah Lowe, daughter of Thomas of Gloucester.

4. SUSANNA HADLEY m. Thomas Potter of Ipswich.

5. GEORGE HADLEY m. Sarah Wiggins of Haverhill.
6. JOSEPH HADLEY m. Hannah Flanders of Haverhill.
7. SARAH HADLEY m. Thomas Wells, son of Thomas and grandson of Rev. Thomas Wells.
8. MARTHA HADLEY m. Samuel Whiting.
9. BENJAMIN HADLEY m. Anna Weed, youngest daughter of Lieutenant John Weed of Amesbury.
10. ELIZABETH HADLEY
11. A son
12. SAMUEL HADLEY, Jr., born May 5, 1682.

Third Generation

SAMUEL HADLEY* (SAMUEL, Sr.*, GEORGE*) was a carpenter. He married on January 23, 1702 Dorothy Colby, daughter of Isaac and Martha Colby of Rawley and granddaughter of Anthony Colby, an early settler of Amesbury. The power of attorney was given by Martha Colby “to my son-in-law, SAMUEL HADLEY of Amesbury”.

SAMUEL HADLEY, Jr. died on December 20, 1747. Mentioned in his will, which was made December 12, 1747: “Give . . . wife Dorothy Hadley . . . two sons, PARET HADLEY and ELIPHEHET HADLEY . . . daughter MARTHA SARGENT, daughter DOROTHY CALL, daughter RUTH DAVIS . . .”

The children of SAMUEL HADLEY, Jr. and Dorothy Colby Hadley were:
1. MARTHA HADLEY, born October 23, 1704, married Phillip Sargeant on July 23, 1726.
2. SAMUEL HADLEY, born May 5, 1707, married on October 22, 1728 Judith Flander.
3. DOROTHY HADLEY, born July 20, 1712, married on July 20, 1729 Phillip Call.
4. PARROTT HADLEY, born September 3, 1716, married on November 17, 1738 Mary Heath.
5. ELIPHEHET HADLEY, born March 2, 1719, married on June 7, 1771 Elizabeth Davis.
6. RUTH HADLEY, born December 1, 1722, married on March 22, 1722 Benjamin Davis.

Fourth Generation

SAMUEL HADLEY, the third; (SAMUEL', Jr., SAMUEL', Sr., GEORGE') was born on May 5, 1707 and married on October 22, 1728 Judith Flanders. He lived in Piermont, N. H. and married in Hampstead, N. H.

Their children:

1. DOROTHY HADLEY, born May 13, 1729.
2. ABAGAIL HADLEY, born August 1, 1732.
3. RUTH HADLEY, born in 1735.
4. SARAH HADLEY, born March 23, 1739.
5. JUDITH HADLEY, born August 7, 1742.
7. SAMUEL HADLEY, born September 23, 1746, farmed in Newbury, Vermont.
8. JONATHAN HADLEY, born August 20, 1751 married Resign Tyler, daughter of Captain Jonathan Tyler. They had nine children, the eighth being HEPZABAH, who married John Rodgers. (The Compiler of this work has a letter from one of this line written in 1925. See the family of Uriah Stone.)

Fifth Generation

HEPSABAH HADLEY (SAMUEL', SAMUEL', SAMUEL', GEORGE') married Col. Uriah Stone. Hepsahab was born on May 25, 1744 and died in 1832 in Berkshire, Vt. at the home of her son BENJAMIN STONE. Col. Uriah Stone was born November 1, 1744 in Platison, N. H. and died on April 7, 1807. The account of the marriage is in the "Record of Marriages of Hampstead, New Hampshire".

(See the Family of Uriah Stone)

284
I. THOMAS KIRKBRIDE  m.  Ann Hall
   born about 1790
   came to America about 1830

II. JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE  m. 1) July 29, 1844 Sarah Nugent
   born in England Dec. 6, 1821  dau. of Ambrose and
   died March 3, 1902 in    Katherine Nugent
   Findlay, Ohio
   (1827-1861)

III. JAMES WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE  m. July 4, 1876
    born Nov. 24, 1854 in  in Kittanning, Pa. Amy Carson
    Ogdensburg, N. Y.  born May 2, 1858 in
    died Oct. 22, 1905 in    Kelsburg, Armstrong Co.,
    Findlay, O.  Pa. Died May 1, 1942 in
    dau. of Geo. W. and Eliza (Bain) Carson
    Findlay, O.

IV. Dr. HARRY CARSON KIRKBRIDE, Sr.  m. Dec. 15, 1910
    born May 26, 1888, Findlay, Ohio. Died Feb. 13, 1952 in Ger-
    mantown, Pa. He was cremated, and his ashes were scattered.

John Bain  m. Charity Anderson
(1787-1840)  (1791-1856)

George W. Carson m. 2) Eliza Bain
   son of William  (1817-1893)
   and Eleanor  widow of
   (Gillen) Carson  George S. Ramsay

Amy Carson  (1857-1942)

Mabelle A. Mills
the Compiler of this work

(For further data see the Mills Family)
In the Public Ledger, Philadelphia, in the issue of February 2, 1934, there appeared an article on the KIRKBRIDE Family, accompanied by a coat of arms, written by Ruby Haskins Ellis:

"Some time before 1066, the year of the Norman Conquest of England, a church was built in a parish twelve miles west of Carlisle, in Cumberland County, Northwest England. This kirk was dedicated to St. Brydock, or St. Bride, one of the early missionaries who came from Ireland to convert the inhabitants of the wild regions around Solway Firth. The little village was called "Kirk Bride." Lands surrounding this village fell to the inheritance of one Odard III, Baron of Wilton. His descendants took their name from the estate, were known as DeKirkbrides. In 1540, the last DeKirkbrides sold the manor, under the stress and strain of the Cromwellian period. After that, no mention is made of the name until the year 1655.

"The progenitors of the KIRKBRIDE family in America were Matthew and Magdalene Kirkbride who lived in the little parish town of Kirkbride in Cumberland County. They were married there in 1655 about the time when the Society of Friends began organizing in England. Matthew Kirkbride and his wife joined in this movement. Their children were John Matthew, Joseph, Sarah and Thomas. Joseph was the founder of the family in America. He became associated with an expedition fitting out at Bristol in 1681 when only a lad of 18, bound himself as an apprentice to a tradesman, boarded the ship "Bristol Factor" and set said for America.

"He arrived in Pennsylvania July 29, 1682 just prior to the arrival of William Penn in whose service he became employed in Pennsbury. He later moved across the Delaware River into New Jersey, and in 1687 married Phebe Randall Blackshaw."

In a statement made by a later JOSEPH A. KIRKBRIDE (1821-1902) on May 13, 1901 at Findlay, Ohio, in Hancock County, the following was said: "Our line does not descend directly from the Joseph Kirkbride who came over in 1681, but very probably we are descended from one of the brothers who remained in England until around 1830." The gist of this statement is contained in a letter dated Dec. 28, 1951 from WALTER G. KIRKBRIDE of Toledo to the compiler:
WALTER G. KIRKBRIDE
President

December 28, 1951

THOMAS KIRKBRIDE, my Great-Grandfather, was born about 1790 and lived in County of Cumberland, Parish of High Haskett, England. If you will look at a map of England or particularly of Scotland, you will find the town of Kirkbride just west of Carlisle and on the south shore of Solway Firth and about five miles south of Scotland. I am not sure whether the Parish of High Haskett includes Kirkbride or not, but it is in the immediate neighborhood, and my experience and talks with various Kirkbrides throughout the country show that all of the Kirkbrides came from that immediate section. There evidently were two migrations, one with William Penn in the latter part of the 17th Century. That family settled in Philadelphia and the famous Drs. Kirkbride, who founded what is called the Kirkbride Hospital, but is now a state asylum for the insane at Philadelphia. You are probably very familiar with that. I have met Frank Kirkbride, who is one of that family. Alice and I came across the ocean with him and his wife in 1923 and became well acquainted. From him I learned their origin. There was a Franklin Kirkbride in New York, a very prominent corporation lawyer, but he is now deceased. In 'Who's Who' there are just two Kirkbrides; one is a chemical engineer, Galen, and myself. I do hear of many of them throughout the country and can usually trace them to our side of the family.

The family were Episcopal, and THOMAS was brought up in that church. He married ANN HALL and had seven sons, ROBERT, JOSEPH, JOHN, THOMAS, WILLIAM, and (first to be born in Canada) STEPHEN and JAMES, and six girls, MARY, NANCY, HANNAH, JANE, BETSEY and AGNES. THOMAS and his family came to live in Lower Canada, County Vaudreuil, which is near Montreal, north of and near the St. Lawrence River and north of Ogdensburg, New York, in about 1830. THOMAS and his brother, JOHN, came to Canada together, and his mother and the Alison family came later. THOMAS's father's name is not known to me, but may be readily found in the Episcopal church records at the Parish of High Heskett. He was a miller by trade and died when his son was three years old. His wife remarried an Alison, and they had two sons, Thomas and John Alison. THOMAS KIRKBRIDE died about 1831 and Ann, his wife, died about sixteen years earlier. They are buried in the Protestant Episcopal burying ground in County Vaudreuil.
JOHN KIRKBRIDE, the brother of THOMAS, was born December 12, 1815. He came to Canada with THOMAS but later moved to Virginia.

The children of THOMAS and Ann KIRKBRIDE were:

1. MARY KIRKBRIDE, born December 12, 1815 in England, married a Frenchman named Roulo, lived and brought up a family on the Ottawa River in Canada.

2. ROBERT KIRKBRIDE, oldest son, was born June, 1817 in England, died 1853. There were four children, 2 boys and 2 girls. Both girls died before 1901 and left children. The boys were still living recently:
   i  ROBERT KIRKBRIDE, a farmer.
   ii ALFRED KIRKBRIDE, a marble cutter in Rutland, Vt. ALFRED had three children.


4. JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE was born Dec. 6, 1821 at Cartwaite, Cumberland Co., Parish of High Heskett.

5. HANNAH KIRKBRIDE, born 1823 in England, married Darius Ferris who was a pilot on McDonough’s Fleet on Lake Champlain in the War of 1812. She was a widow and lived in West Port in 1901, received a pension of $12 a month, had a daughter who died about 1893/94.

6. JOHN KIRKBRIDE, born 1823, lived in Cresswell, Mich. in 1901. He had 11 children, a grandson graduating from the U. of Mich. law school, went to Calgary and is now deceased.


8. THOMAS KIRKBRIDE, born about 1829, never married.

9. WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE, first child born in Canada in family, about 1830, was a carpenter, married and lived in Ottawa, died 1899.
10. BETSEY KIRKBRIDE, born 1832, married in Rigo, County Vaudreuil, had 2 daughters, one m. a Bolonger, a Frenchman who was a carriage maker and in 1901 was living in Rigo. The second m. an Artabees but kept house for her father as long as he lived.

11. STEPHEN KIRKBRIDE, born about 1834, left home for Michigan at 18 and in 1852 was lumbering on the Raging River.

12. AGNES KIRKBRIDE, born Dec. 6, 1836 in Canada, never married.

13. JAMES KIRKBRIDE, born in 1839, married, but left no heirs.

Second Generation

JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE (THOMAS') was born Dec. 6, 1821 at Carthwaite, County of Cumberland, Parish of High Heskett. His father brought him to live in Canada in 1830. He died March 3, 1907 and is buried in Maple Grove Cemetery, Findlay, Ohio.

JOSEPH remained in Canada until he was 27, farming and boating and then learned the trade as a wood worker. He was a private in the volunteers for the government during the Patriot's Rebellion in 1837-1838. He married first Sarah Nugent, daughter of Ambrose and Katherine Nugent. They were married on July 29, 1844 when Sarah was 17 and JOSEPH was 23. She died in 1861 in childbirth. JOSEPH married again, a widow, but there were no further children.

In September, 1848 JOSEPH moved his family to Ogdensburg, New York where he worked as a woodworker. He was foreman of the work of the Victoria or Chaffee Bridge and worked on the lock gates. He worked on the Parliament House in Canada, designed, built and worked the derrick to erect the main tower of the building. In 1865 he left Ogdensburg and went to Oil Creek, Pa., then to Pit-Hole, then to Tidioute, where he lived until 1895. In the oil fields JOSEPH was a wooden oil tank contract builder. He went to Findlay, Ohio, in 1895 and died there in 1903.

290
The children of JOSEPH and Sarah Nugent KIRKBRIDE were:

1. ANN KIRKBRIDE, born April 7, 1847, in Rigo Co, Canada, married Watson Berney.
   i. SARAH BERNEY m. ——— Glentzer
   ii. JOSEPHINE BERNEY m. ——— Glentzer, a brother of her brother-in-law.
   iii. PLUMBER BERNEY went to California oil fields.
   iv. RAY BERNEY, born 1881, most recently of Wapakoneta, Ohio.

2. KATE KIRKBRIDE, married John Berney, brother of Watson, KATE was born April 1, 1849. She had one son and two daughters, BELLE and JESSIE.

*3. JOSEPH ABOOSE KIRKBRIDE was born Dec. 12, 1852 and married Ann Bertha Loftus.

*4. JAMES WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE was the father-in-law of the Compiler of this work.

5. THOMAS EDWARD KIRKBRIDE was born in 1858, married Annie Edwards of Boston. THOMAS E. and his brother JAMES WILLIAMS were oil operators, THOMAS eventually moving to Oklahoma.
   i. ALICE KIRKBRIDE never married but ran a tea shop in Quincy, Mass.
   ii. GENEVIEVE KIRKBRIDE m. Thomas Phillips, a college instructor at the University of New Hampshire at Durham, N. H.
   iii. FRANK KIRKBRIDE
   iv. JAMES W. KIRKBRIDE left no heirs.
   v. JOSEPH EDWARD KIRKBRIDE was married twice. By his first wife he had a son.
      i. JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE who lived with his aunt ALICE KIRKBRIDE. He married 2 Agnes, ———, by whom there were five more children, one
      ii. HELEN KIRKBRIDE CANFIELD is an attorney in Oklahoma City, Okla. Her mother (Agnes) also was a lawyer.
MARY KIRKBRIDE was born August 14, 1861, married Erastus W. Holmes. They lived at Irvington, Pa., and later at St. Petersburg, Fla.
   i. FLOYD HOMES, most recently of St. Petersburg.

ELMER KIRKBRIDE died with his wife about 1945.

JENNIE KIRKBRIDE was born Jan. 7, 1851, married—O'Neill always lived in Ogdensburg, N. Y. Among her children:
   i. KATE O'NEILL
   ii. RHODA O'NEILL

Third Generation

JAMES WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE (JOSEPH, THOMAS) was born in Ogdensburg on November 22, 1854, died in Findlay, Hancock Co., Ohio on October 22, 1905, married July 4, 1876 in Kittanning, Armstrong County, Pennsylvania Amy Carson (May 2, 1858-May 1, 1942), daughter of George W. Carson and his second wife Eliza Bain.

The Twentieth Century History of Findlay and Hancock County, Ohio by J. A. Kummell, M.D., 1910, p. 564 (to be found in the Lennoxx Branch of the New York City Public Library) has this article:

"JAMES W. KIRKBRIDE, one of Findlay's capitalists and largest independent oil producers in Ohio and other states, was born on November 22, 1854 at Ogdensburg, N. Y., the son of JOSEPH and Sarah (Nugent) KIRKBRIDE, natives of England. When he was 13 years of age he went with his father to Warren County, Pa., where they built oil derricks and tanks, then to Butler and Armstrong County, Pa., oilfields. He was there until 1880, then to Allegheny County, New York. In 1886 JAMES W. went to Findlay, Ohio, invested large capital in oil leases and lumber leases. He carried on both retail and wholesale lumber business for years. He became a power in this line as well as in the oil industry. The drilling of the wonderful Kirkbride oil well in 1894 was the largest well ever opened in the Ohio fields. He owned stock in some of Findlay's financial institutions, numerous mining properties in the
west. He erected the handsome Kirkbride block, was a mem-
ber of the Howard Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1877
JAMES W. married Amy C. Carson of Parker, Pa. His home
was at 941 Main Street, Findlay.”

The children of JAMES WILLIAM and Amy (Carson) KIRK-
BRIDE were:

°1. CHARLES WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE, born in 1882 at Parker's
Landing, Pennsylvania, died in 1940 at Los Angeles, Cali-
fornia, married Ethna Blanche Neeley in 1898, who was born
on December 11, 1882 in Findlay and died on Sept. 7, 1950
in Compton, Calif.

2. GRACE KIRKLAND KIRKBRIDE was born July 13, 1880,
died March 19, 1943 and buried in Maple Grove Cemetery,
Findlay, married Charles Messinger of Findlay. There were
no heirs.

°3. Dr. HARRY CARSON KIRKBRIDE, Sr. was born May 22,
1887 in Findlay, and died February 13, 1952 in Germantown,
Pa., was cremated and his ashes scattered. On Dec. 15, 1910
in Kirksville, Adair, Co. Mo. he married the Compiler of
this work Mabelle A. Mills, daughter of John C. Mills Sr.,
Esq., and Minnie (Mott) Mills.

Dr. HARRY C. was a native of Findlay, attended Ohio
Weslyan College and was a graduate of the Kirksville, Mis-
souri, College of Osteopathy, class of 1909-10. He had a large
professional following in Norristown where the family is
widely and favorably known.

For an account of their three children see the Mills lines.

Third Generation Continued

JOSEPH AMBROSE KIRKBRIDE° (JOSEPH, THOMAS°), the
older brother of JAMES WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE, was born Dec.
6, 1852 probably in Ogdensburg, N. Y. and died March 3, 1902 in
Findlay, Ohio. On April 25, 1878 he married Ann Bertha Loftus.

JOSEPH A. went into the oil fields in Pennsylvania with his
father. Before that he had traveled quite extensively in the west.
The family lived at Parker’s Landing until 1881 when they moved to Titusville, Oil City, and finally Tidioute, Penna., where they lived until 1890, when they went on to Findlay, Ohio. After this time he was in the oil fields of Ohio, Illinois and Kansas as a contract rig builder.

The three children of JOSEPH AMBROSE and Ann Bertha (Loftus) KIRKBRIDE were:

*1. Dr. WILLIS KIRKBRIDE, Sr., born Feb. 13, 1879.


*3. ELMER KIRKBRIDE, born August 3, 1886.

Fourth Generation

Dr. WILLIS J. KIRKBRIDE (JOSEPH AMBROSE, JOSEPH, THOMAS) was born February 13, 1879 in Parker’s Landing, Pennsylvania and died July 20, 1932 in Toledo, Ohio, married Zola Pullman (b. July 26, 1887) a native of Scottsville, Michigan.

Dr. WILLIS graduated from the University of Michigan in 1901 and received his M.D. degree there. He served as a captain in the Medical Corps of the U.S. Army in World War I. Zola has remarried since Dr. WILLIS’s death and is now Mrs. A. J. Peters (1962) of Baldwin, Michigan.

The children of Dr. WILLIS J. and Zola (Pullman) KIRKBRIDE are:

1. DOROTHY JANE KIRKBRIDE (b. July 9, 1903, Toledo) m. Armin C. Ludwig of 5 Parkway Dr., Muncie, Ind.
   i. ARMIN C. LUDWIG, Jr. m. Martha Sidell.
   ii. WILLIS JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE LUDWIG m. Jane

2. Dr. WILLIS J. KIRKBRIDE, Jr., born Dec. 23, 1910 in Toledo and died March 8, 1953, married Helen Elizabeth Reighnor, of Erie, Pa., born Apr. 15, 1911, daughter Dr. and Mrs. George Reighnor of Erie. Dr. WILLIS J. Jr. was a Major in the U.S.A.M.C. in World War II, and was given the Bronze Star. He earned his AB from Ohio State University, his M.D. from Marquette U. They live in Toledo at 5516 Robinwood Ave. (1962)
i. WILLIS JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE 3rd, born July 26, 1938 in Toledo.

ii. JAMES CARLETON KIRKBRIDE, born August 13, 1941 in Toledo.

iii. JOHN REIGHNOR KIRKBRIDE, born August 28, 1947.

3. ELLARUTH KIRKBRIDE, born May 2, 1913 in Toledo married in October 1636 in Toledo Carleton Glenn Carver, born in Toledo on Nov. 26, 1612 the son of George Glenn Carver, Sr., and Jeffie Speas Carver.

ELLARUTH earned her BA from Toledo University in 1931, Carleton earned his from the U. of Michigan in 1933. They are living at 4124 Sheraton Road, Toledo 6, in 1962.

i. CARLETON GLENN CARVER, Jr., born Feb. 12, 1939


ii. CARLEEN (Casey) GLENN CARVER, born July 25, 1940 in Toledo.

iii. JAMISON (Penny) LEE CARVER, born July 23, 1945 in Toledo.

iv. CANDACE (Candy) MEGAN CARVER, born August 27, 1946 in Toledo.

4. HELEN MARGARET KIRKBRIDE, born August 7, 1921 in Toledo, married Dr. Dunstan Dales Gould Thorpe of Erie. HELEN earned her BA at the University of Pittsburgh and her MA from the University of Michigan; Dr. Dunstan graduated from the University of Michigan and earned his M.D. at the University of Pittsburgh. He served as Captain in the U. S. Marine Corps in World War II.

i. WENDY ANN GOULD THORPE, born Feb. 12, 1947 in Erie.

ii. KIRK GOULD THORPE, born Feb. 12, 1953 in Erie.

5. RICHARD LOUIS KIRKBRIDE, born Nov. 9, 1924, died Jan. 6, 1933 in Toledo.

Fourth Generation Continued

WALTER GEORGE’ KIRKBRIDE (JOSEPH AMBROSE’, JO-
SEPH, THOMAS) was born January 13, 1881 in Parker's Landing, Pa., married on June 2, 1904 Alice Harrop, daughter of William and Sarah Harrop.

WALTER was a prominent lawyer in Toledo for many years. He became President of the Kicock Oil Company with offices at 2313 Madison Avenue, Toledo.

The children of WALTER GEORGE and Alice Harrop KIRKBRIDE, all graduates of Wellesly College, are:

   i. DOROTHY ALICE DAVIS (b. Dec. 11, 1928) m. July, 1950 Dr. William H. Pruden, 3rd and they live at Hohokus, N. J.

   i. CHARLES KIRKBRIDE COLE, born May 23, 1934.

3. MABEL MARION KIRKBRIDE, born Jan. 11, 1910, married August 31, 1935 Theodore Grant Patterson. They have one daughter, and live at 9 Skating Pond Road, Weston, Mass.

Fourth Generation Continued

ELMER KIRKBRIDE (JOSEPH AMBROSE, JOSEPH, THOMAS) lived between August 3, 1886 and 1947, and had three children who grew to maturity.

1. ROBERT KIRKBRIDE, never married.

2. JOHN KIRKBRIDE was a flier in World War I, became a prisoner in Germany and was released after the Armistice. He married Virginia ———, and they had three children, two of whom were twins. They lived at 2249 Sylvania Ave., Toledo.

3. ANNA KATHRYN KIRKBRIDE m. Edward H. Thompson and
they lived at 4813 Thobe Road, Toledo in 1961. There are two children, TOMMY, and a daughter.

Fifth Generation

JAMES WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE (CHARLES WILLIAM, JAMES WILLIAM, JOSEPH, THOMAS) was born at Findlay Ohio on March 10, 1900 and died at Big Bear Lake, California on Oct. 8, 1957, married Sept 4, 1922 Dorothea Bonds at Austin, Texas. Dorothy in 1962 was living at Big Bear Lake, California.

1. JAMES WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1923 at Santa Monica, Calif. m. Dec. 22, 1942 Norma Dean Houston at Las Vegas, Nev.
   i. DIANNA LOUISE KIRKBRIDE, born Apr. 5, 1947 at Long Beach, Calif.
   ii. JAMES WILLIAM KIRKBRIDE, 3rd, born Oct. 24, 1949 in Fukuho, Japan.

JAMES WILLIAM, Jr. entered the U.S. air force in October, 1942, and was in 1962 serving as Captain, Senior Pilot, stationed at Mather Air Force Base at Sacramento, Calif.

2. WALTER RAYMOND KIRKBRIDE, was born June 4, 1929 at Los Angeles, Calif. In 1959 he was not married, was living with his mother.

3. RICHARD BONDS KIRKBRIDE, born Nov. 30, 1930 at Beverly Hills, Calif., married Dorothy Louise Newman, daughter of Frank and Doris Newman. In 1959 RICHARD and Dorothy were living at 2033 Jacarande Str., Fullerton, Calif.
THE CARSON FAMILY

For years the Compiler tried to gather the Carson data but no one seemed to have any interest, and so here is presented the little information given to her by her mother-in-law, Amy Carson Kirkbride.

Each member of the early generations seemed to have married several times, and what is written here is what seems to be the most reliable of the “heresay” which was all that Amy could give.

The Compiler would be pleased to hear from members of the family who might be able to add to or correct these items.

—MMK

I. WILLIAM CARSON, died April 1, 1851, married Eleanor Gillen of Freedom, Beaver Co., Pa. They had lived at one time in Lancaster, Pa. WILLIAM was a boat builder. They moved to a farm on Washington Pike near Carnegie or Sewickley in Allegheny County.

Tradition has it that “WILLIAM was a private in the Revolution, serving under Col. Miles in Captain Weitzel’s Company, Pa. Division, enlisted Jan. 1776, discharged by Col. Walter Stewart at Valley Forge in Jan. 1778, engaged in the battles of Long Island and Germantown.” The compiler is far from certain that this WILLIAM CARSON is the WILLIAM of Amy’s family.—MMK


Some of the children of GEORGE CARSON and Rhoda Mitchell Carson were:

298
1. WILL (William) CARSON, lived in Pittsburgh.
   i. ELEANOR CARSON m. Clyde Scott. She lived in Se­wickley and died in 1960.

2. JAMES GILLEN CARSON, lived in West Hickory, Pa. He
   left four children, three of whom are
   i. ANNIE CARSON.
   ii. NELLIE CARSON who lived in Oklahoma City, Okla.
       Route 7, Box 212.
   iii. FRED CARSON of Greenville, Pa.

3. ROSS CARSON.

II. GEORGE W. CARSON on April 6, 1855 married as his
second wife Mrs. Eliza Bain Ramsay (March 29, 1817—Jan. 17, 1893),
the daughter of John and Charity (Sanderson) Bain, and widow of
George S. Ramsay who had died at the age of 41. Eliza had been
born at Gettysburg in the little cottage that was later to become
General Meade’s headquarters in the historic battle.

By this second marriage of both GEORGE W. CARSON and
Eliza Bain they together had the following children:

4. MARY CARSON m. —— Moll.
   i. PEARL MOLL m. —— Gazalla.

5. CHARITY CARSON.

6. AMY CARSON, born May 2, 1858 at Kittanning, Armstrong
   County, Penna., died May 1, 1942 in Findlay, Ohio, and m. on
   July 4, 1876 James William Kirkbride, son of Joseph and
   Sarah (Nugent) Kirkbride, in Parker’s Landing, Pa. They
   then moved to Findlay, Ohio. James W. and his brother
   struck the largest oil gusher ever found in the Ohio oil field.
   James W. and AMY KIRKBRIDE both died in Findlay and
   are buried in the Maple Grave Cemetery.
   James W. and AMY KIRKBRIDE were the parents of Dr.
   HARRY C. KIRKBRIDE, Sr., the husband of the Compiler.
   See the Mills Line for a full account of further generations.
THE BAIN FAMILY

JOHN BAIN and Charity (Anderson) BAIN were the maternal grandparents of AMY CARSON KIRKBRIDE. JOHN was born December 24, 1787 and he died in Armstrong County on January 20, 1840. His wife, Charity was born January 1, 1791 and died May 6, 1856. Intestate letters of administration were issued to Charity Bain on February 13, 1840 in Armstrong County, and there were no children mentioned in these proceedings.

ELIZA BAIN, the daughter of JOHN and Charity BAIN, was born March 29, 1817 and died January 17, 1893. Her first husband was George S. Ramsay, a son of James Ramsay of Sugar Creek Township in Armstrong County, Pa., a tailor who had come to this area before 1820 and who lived to be 96 years old. George went to Donegal Twp., Butler County, was an English-German scholar, teaching in the winter and farming in the summer months. He died at the age of 41, and he had five children by ELIZA BAIN:

i. WILLIAM B. RAMSAY.
ii. JOHN S. RAMSAY.
iii. JAMES H. RAMSAY.
iv. GEORGE W. RAMSAY.
v. PERRY McCUEN RAMSAY.

PERRY McCUEN RAMSAY, half brother of the Compiler's mother-in-law, Amy Carson Kirkbride, left the old Bain homestead in 1893 and went to Findlay, Ohio. He was married three times:

His first wife was Lottie Jane Myers of Deanville, Armstrong County, the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Rhodes) Myers of Deanville. Together they had two daughters:

a. MARY G. RAMSAY m. Elliot A. McGinnis of Scio, Ohio.
b. LOTTIE L. RAMSAY, born in Findlay in 1875 and living there in 1962, married George Leary of that same place. They had three children:

i. Rev. KENNETH SYLVESTER LEARY, born Apr. 1, 1900, married Oevian Perkins. He is a Methodist minister and in 1962 lives in Columbus, Ohio.
ii. GEORGE MACK LEARY, born April 23, 1908, in Findlay in 1962 where he is employed by the Ohio Oil Co.

iii. His twin ——— LEARY, who married Harold Koontz and in 1962 they lived in Encino, California.

PERRY McCUEN RAMSAY's second wife was Louise P. Thane, the daughter of Adam and Barbara (Byers) Thane of Parker's Landing, both natives of Germany. There were three children of this marriage:

c. LYDIA RAMSAY, born March 29, 1883 in Parker City, Pa. was living in 1962 at 2510 Scottwood Ave., Toledo, married June 22, 1904 Dean Parker of Findlay. Dean was born in Findlay on July 26, 1881 and died January 6, 1937 at Toledo. Their children:

i. MAE LOUISE PARKER, born Apr. 7, 1905 in Toledo, attended college at Mary Washington College, Fredericksburg, Virginia, married Bernard Conington Grant, son of Bernard Sr. and Florence Grant. In 1962 they were living in Norwalk, Connecticut. Two children:

A. CAROLE GRANT m. Ralph E. LeMay, Jr.

B. BARBARA GRANT.

ii. KATHRYN PARKER, born Aug. 12, 1907, married John F. Kruse, son of Fred and Ethel Kruse, and in 1962 was living in Columbus, Ind. Two children:

A. GRETCHEN KRUSE m. Dawson Price.

B. KATY KRUSE was a freshman in 1962 at Ohio Wesleyan.

iii. VANCE PARKER, born May 5, 1913 m. Betty Kern, daughter of Herbert and Laura Kern, lives in 1962 in Dayton, O. His children:

A. PEGGY PARKER m. William C. Carr and both work with CJA in Washington, D. C.

B. DEAN W. PARKER, 2nd, a sophomore at Trinity U., San Antonio, Texas.

301
d. PERRY M. RAMSAY, Jr., died young.

e. AMY RAMSAY, wife of Henry L. Ewald,

PERRY McCUEN RAMSAY's third marriage was to Harriet Yockey, daughter of Peter and Catherine (Myers) Yockey of Worthington, Pa. The children of this union were:

f. ANNA VIVIAN RAMSAY, never married.

g. KNERR RAMSAY, died young.

There is a long article on PERRY McCUEN RAMSEY in the book "Armstrong County, Pennsylvania, Her People, Past and Present", published by J. H. Beers and Co., 1914, Vol. II, from which much of this material was gleaned.